

RICHARD BRACEWELL, GENTLEMAN

AND

HIS DESCENDANTS

By

BETTY LAWRENCE

Copyright 1992
By
Betty Lawrence
4201 Pineview Drive
Meridian, Mississippi 39305

All Rights Reserved

Published
December 25, 1992
By
Betty Lawrence

The proceeds from this edition
of
RICHARD BRACEWELL, GENTLEMAN, AND HIS DESCENDANTS
are donated to the Perpetual Care Fund for the
Lauderdale Springs Confederate Cemetery

Dedicated to my loving son, Tom

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

My Mother had three outstanding characteristics - an abundant love for her family, an extensive interest in what was going on in the world around her, and a phenomenal memory. I cherish the memory of many long conversations with Mother. I can now appreciate the many anecdotes she told me about our family and her lifetime experiences. She taught me much of the history of our family. I love her for many reasons. One of the reasons is - she taught me to appreciate my heritage.

I should like to thank Ann Clayton, who introduced me to the fascinating but never ending study of genealogy. I am especially grateful that her counsel and endearing friendship has continued through many happy years.

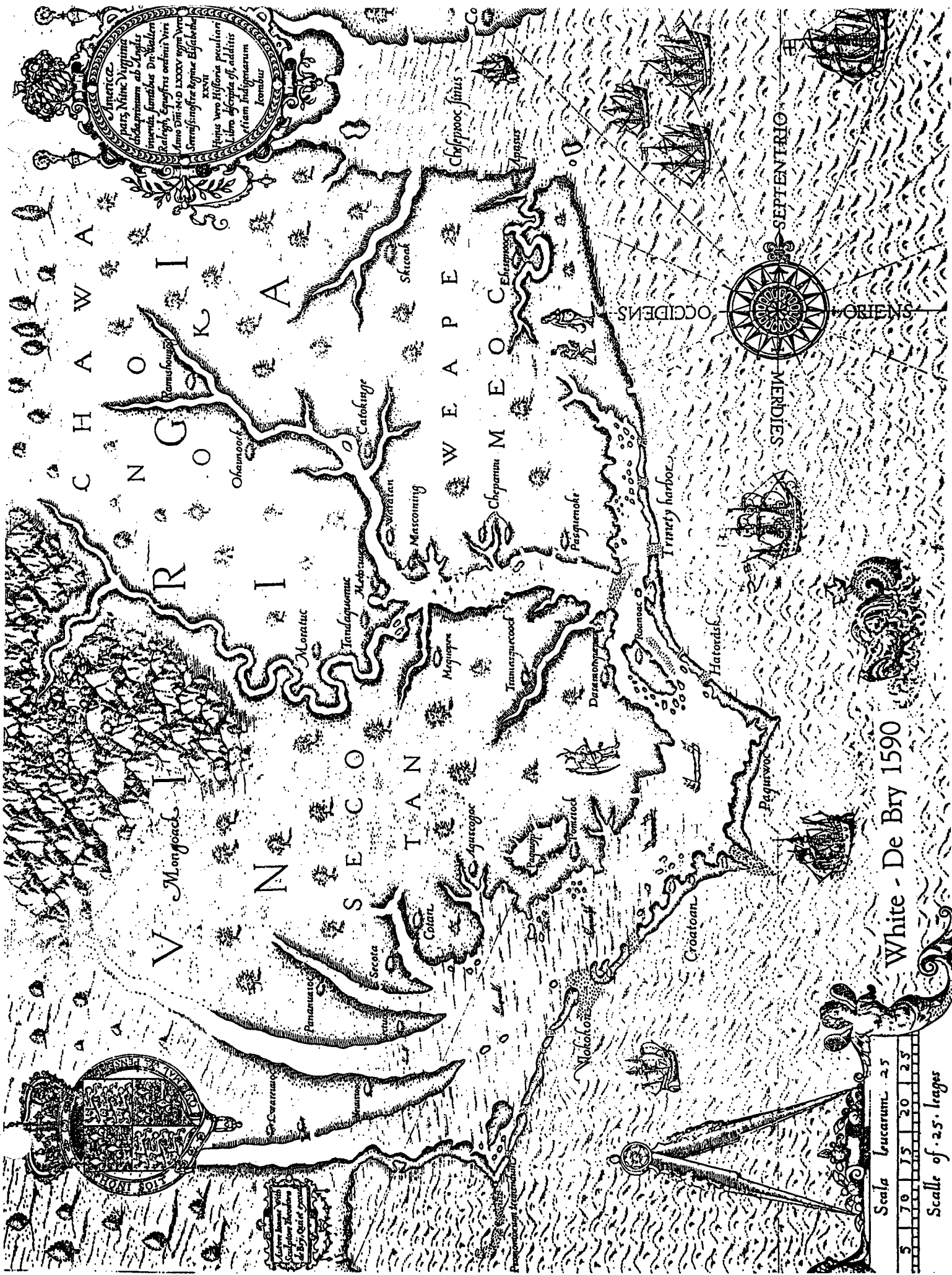
I am indebted to Holden Basil Braswell who presented me his book, *The Braswell Family History and Allied Families*, and to Dr. Ray Band Braswell who presented me his book, *Following the Braswells on the Move Westward in America, 1600-1973*. The documentation of the impressive research of these distinguished genealogists was most helpful to me as I plodded along the trails blazed by our mutual ancestors.

Also, I wish to express my sincere appreciation to Jonathan Butcher, a most competent genealogist, who did extensive research for me and provided me with extensive reports from all sources available.

I also wish to thank my husband, Tom, and my niece, Michele Dalehite, for their invaluable assistance as editors and word processors.



Author assembling and compiling research material



*Americae
partis Virginie
Ab exploratum ab Anglis
inuenta, sanctissimis Dⁿⁱ Waldem
Raleigh Episcopi ordinis Viri
anno Dⁿⁱ 1470 LXXXV regⁿⁱ Vⁿⁱ
Seruissimis Rege Elizabeth
XXXVII
Huius vero Historiam peculiariter
Libro scriptus est additis
etiam Indigenarum
Idiomibus*

White - De Bry 1590

Scala Lucarum . 25
5 7 10 15 20 25
Scale of .25. leagues



Mouzon 1775

RICHARD BRACEWELL, GENTLEMAN AND HIS DESCENDANTS

The Bracewell-Braswell story, as it is presently known, began in the City of London, England over four hundred years ago.

We know that one of the Bracewells, Richard Bracewell, Gentleman, of St. Bartholomew the Great Parish, was born in 1588, and was living in London in 1612 when his son, Robert, was born.

Little is known of the family prior to this date except that they and others of this name in England were said to have come from Scotland during a rebellion against tyrannical rule. According to British history, "Gentleman" was a man higher in social position than a yeoman or commoner.

WILL OF RICHARD BRACEWELL, GENTLEMAN

Bracewell-Richard, St. Bartholomew the Great W, 13 Nov. 1640

The will of Richard Bracewell of St. Bartholomew the Great proved by Robert Bracewell, brother of the Great defunct and by Robert Bracewell, son and heir residuary degatee 328:14:10 pounds

Proved 13 Dec. 1541

In the name of God amen Richard Bracewell of the Parish of St. Bartholomew the Great in the City of London sick and weak in body near a year before his death did make and declare his will nuncupative in manner and form following:

To his son-in-law Mr. John Stiles 20 Pounds

To the 2 children of his said son-in-law

His son Robert Bracewell to be his Executor

To his wife a third part of his estate

His two brothers Robert Bracewell and Edward Bracewell to be overseer

In the presence of Mr. Thomas Berry, Clerke

Edward Bracewell - Ann Graveride in Probate and other credible witnesses

Signed Edward Bracewell

Proved 13 December 1641 as above, on the oath of Richard Bracewell and Ann Gravender (sic).

We know from this will that Richard Bracewell, Gentleman had at least two children, a daughter who married John Stiles, and a son, Robert. Also, we learn that Richard had two brothers named Robert and Edward.

The Roll of the Drapers Company, shown below, lists Robert Bracewell, who was apprenticed in 1604. This could not be Richard Bracewell, Gentleman's son who was born in 1612. It probably was Richard the Gentleman's brother, who was named as an overseer of Richard's will.

ROLL OF THE DRAPERS COMPANY

Robert Bracewell - Free by Apprenticeship: 1611 to Andrew Ring Apprentised 5 Sept. 1604, 7 years

Living 1641 Salisbury Ct. as a cutter

It is easy to become confused when researching the records and history of the Braswell family in early America, because so many male members of the family were given the same first names. In my line of direct descent, an ancestor in each of four generations bears the name "Richard Bracewell" with none of them having a middle name or initial. To reduce confusion

in referring to them in this book, I have assigned a number to each of the four Richard Bracewells in my line of direct descent, as illustrated below. Numbers are not assigned to the Richard Bracewells of collateral lines.

LINE OF DIRECT DESCENT

1. RICHARD (1) BRACEWELL, Gentleman, London, England (1588-1641) - Children: ROBERT and a daughter who married John Stiles.
2. ROBERT BRACEWELL (1612-1688) son of Richard (1) Bracewell, Gentleman - married REBECCA (?) - Children: Robert, Jr., Jane, Rebecca, Ann and RICHARD (2).
3. RICHARD (2) BRACEWELL (1651-1734) son of Robert and Rebecca Bracewell - married SARAH SAMPSON - Children: RICHARD (3), Ann, Robert, William, Jane, Valentine, Martha, Jacob, and John.
4. RICHARD (3) BRACEWELL (1672-1731) son of Richard (2) and Sarah Sampson Bracewell married ELEANOR BRYANT - Children: Susannah and RICHARD (4).
5. RICHARD (4) BRACEWELL (1700-1772) son of Richard (3) and Eleanor Bryant Bracewell married ELIZABETH BRYANT - Children: Mary, Sarah, Elizabeth, Sampson, Solomon, Richard, James, and WILLIAM.
6. WILLIAM BRACEWELL (1757-1796) son of Richard (4) and Elizabeth Bryant Bracewell married ANNY (?) - Children: Solomon, Alexander, James, a daughter probably named Judith who married Joseph Armstrong, a daughter who married William Clark, William, Jr., Jacob, and ISAAC.
7. ISAAC BRASWELL (1756-1839) son of William and Anny Bracewell - married CHARITY ROBBINS - Children: Isaac, Jr., Nathan G., Joel Davis, Lavinia, Penniah, and BYTHAL.
8. BYTHAL BRASWELL (1780-1841) son of Isaac and Charity Robbins Braswell - married MARY ANN DEW - Children: Wiley "Willie", Calvin, Serena "Sereney-Renie," and JACKY ANN DEW.
9. JACKY ANN DEW BRASWELL (1805-1867) daughter of Bythal and Mary Ann Dew Braswell - married JOHN LOUIS PEEL - Children: Sarah Ann Elizabeth, Willis Manuel, Matilda Jane, Mary Catherine, Evaline Frances, and JOHN FREEMON
10. JOHN FREEMON PEEL (1851-1909) son of John Louis and Jacky Ann Dew Braswell Peel married ELLA LAVENIA GILBERT - Children: Josephine Gilbert, Willie O'Conner, Katherine Winston, Ellen Brandon, Annie Buckner, JOHN WILLIAM, Frances Luvenia, Willis Conklin, Ruby Preston, Daniel Edward, and Sarah Elizabeth.
11. JOHN WILLIAM PEEL (1885-1951) son of John Freemon and Ella Lavenia Gilbert Peel - married INA BEATTIE GILLIAM - Children: Ethyle Inez, CLARA ELIZABETH, Leon Hughes, John Willard, Albert Hancock, Lucille Grace, and Joseph Carroll.
12. CLARA ELIZABETH "BETTY" PEEL - daughter of John William and Ina Beattie Gilliam Peel - married THOMAS USRY LAWRENCE - Children: THOMAS EUGENE.
13. THOMAS EUGENE LAWRENCE - son of Thomas Usry and Clara Elizabeth Peel Lawrence - married MICKEY JO LINDGREN.

Robert Bracewell, the son of Richard (1) Bracewell, Gentleman of the Parish of St. Bartholomew the Great of London, England, was to become the progenitor of the American branch of the Braswell family.

Rev. Robert Bracewell married Rebecca, whose last name is not known. They were married in Isle of Wight, Virginia, but the wedding date is not known. They had five children: Robert, Jr., Jane, Rebecca, Ann, and **Richard (2) Bracewell.** All were born in Isle of Wight

County. Robert and Rebecca Bracewell and Richard (2) Bracewell are in my line of direct descent.

Robert Bracewell was born in 1612 or 1613. The name of his mother is not known. We know that he had one sister (first name is not known) who married John Stiles and they had at least two children.

Records of Colonial Virginia show that Robert Bracewell, son of Richard (1) Bracewell, Gentleman of London, entered Hart Hall, Oxford University February 22, 1627 at the age of fifteen to be educated for the ministry and graduated with an A. B. degree in November 1631. This information has been certified in recent years by an Oxford Registrar. (Henning I, 378)

Elizabeth P. Pearsall, in her records of her research of The Braswell Family, stated, "I regret that this is all the information I have and there is no possibility of discovering anything further as the old records of Hart Hall were destroyed by fire a long time ago."

A period of almost twenty years elapses before Robert Braswell is heard from again. During the latter part of this period, England and Scotland were passing through a very difficult time under Charles I, who was determined, as his father, James I, had been, to force the Anglican form of worship on the Puritans of England and the Presbyterians of Scotland. As a result both England and Scotland were in a constant state of rebellion and civil war. Many prominent churchmen were forced to flee to other countries for safety. During the Cromwellian rebellion and subsequent rule (1640-1660), many Royalists fled England and Scotland. Most of these refugees settled in the colonies of America. The circumstances which resulted in Robert Bracewell's coming to Virginia are not known. We do know that he migrated to this country as an Episcopal clergyman between 1635 and 1644, probably nearer 1638, and settled in Isle of Wight County, Virginia.

In 1584, Queen Elizabeth granted to Sir Walter Raleigh the Virginia territory, which extended from present-day Pennsylvania to South Carolina and extended westward indefinitely. Two efforts in 1585 and 1587 to establish settlements at present-day Roanoke Island, North Carolina failed.

In 1607, the first permanent English settlement in America was established at Jamestown in present-day Virginia. In 1611, for the first time colonists were allowed to rent land and farm for their personal profit. By 1619, each free colonist had been granted land of his own. In 1622, Indians attacked along the James River and massacred 347 colonists. In 1624, King James I made Virginia a royal colony. The colonists quarreled constantly with the royal governors. In 1676, their discontent erupted into a rebellion led by Nathaniel Bacon, but the rebels were subdued by the royal government.

In 1700, Virginia had a population of 70,000 and pioneers began to move westward into lands dually claimed by England and France. This conflict resulted in the French and Indian War.

During the Revolutionary War, a larger proportion of Virginians opposed the English than in any other southern colony. After the war, western lands claimed by Virginia were relinquished to the U. S. government, and later formed into Illinois, Indiana, Michigan, Ohio, Wisconsin and part of Minnesota. In 1788, when Virginia became a state, the population was 747,000. In 1792, the western area of Virginia was formed into the state of Kentucky.

As water was a most important means of transportation in colonial times, most of the early settlers established themselves on some stream or body of water. Robert Bracewell's plantation was located on the Blackwater River, some miles south of the James River and the colonial town of Jamestown, a few miles northwest of where the town of Smithfield, Virginia now stands. There are records of a John Stiles, who was living in the same area of Isle of

Wight County as Rev. Robert Bracewell, however, we are unable to confirm that this was his brother-in-law.

The first time Rev. Robert Bracewell's name is found in the records of Colonial Virginia was when he was a witness to an agreement between Ambrose Bennett and Thomas Webb for the use of a mill and adjacent land, April 29, 1650. (Deed Book 1, p. 426)

When Captain John Upton made his will in January 1651, he mentioned three hundred acres he had sold to Mr. Robert Bracewell. (Will and Adm. Book A, pp. 32-33)

Rev. Robert Bracewell's pastorate, known as Lawn's Creek Parish was changed to Southwark Parish in 1737. In 1653 the Reverend Robert Bracewell was elected to the House of Burgesses of Virginia. At this time in history, separation of church and state was the subject of much agitation in both Europe and America.

According to the records of the 1653 Sessions of the House of Burgesses, "It is ordered that Mr. Robert Bracewell, cleric, be suspended since it is unpresidential (meaning unprecedented) and may produce bad consequences." (Henning I, pp. 374-378). If clergymen were not allowed to hold political offices it seems odd that he was elected in the beginning.

This "unpresidential" tenure in the House of Burgesses qualifies Rev. Robert Bracewell, Sr.'s female descendants for membership in the *COLONIAL DAMES OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY*.

Another removal from the House of Burgesses involved a Major John Bond who was removed "because of factious and schismatical demeanor." (Henning's STATE AT LARGE II, p. 39)

Whether the Reverend Robert Bracewell was a wealthy man before coming to Virginia, or whether he accumulated his wealth after coming to this country has not been established, but at the time of his death in 1668 he was the possessor of considerable property.

Robert Bracewell the Minister owned three hundred acres along the Blackwater in 1651. This is established by a deed for lands adjoining his:

Whereas I Lieut. John Upton, Patented 1600 acres of land 10th of November 1638 under Gov. Harvel, with consent of my wife, Margaret sell unto William Underwood of Isle of Wight, 400 acres, part of said patent, adj. 300 acres sold to Robert Bracewell, Cleric. Testes Isaac Cavalier, Thus. Scott (no date). (W & M Quarterly, Vol. 7, p. 220)

When Captain John Upton made his will in January 1651, he mentioned three hundred acres of land he had sold to Mr. Robert Bracewell, Cleric. (Will and Adm. Book A, pp. 32-33) The Bracewell name appeared frequently in the legal records of early colonial Virginia: (Will and Deed Book I - PIONEERS AND CAVALIERS, Clayton Library, Houston, Texas)

Robert Bracewell appoints William Thompson, Atty. to answer suit of Thomas Hopkins 9 June 1664. (p. 424)

Robert Bracewell sells to James Bagnall 100 acres land February 3, 1673. (p. 568)

Robert Bracewell sells land where James Bagnall lives to said James Bagnall. His late deceased father, Robert Bracewell, cleric, lived there and gave same to him in deed of gift. (p. 569)

Robert Bracewell, son of Robert Bracewell, minister for 7000 lbs tobacco sells to John Penny, Jr. 100 acres. (p. 570)

Gov. Berkeley Grants to Thomas Poole 100 acres of land in L. P. ad. to land of Robert Bracewell for trans. 2 persons, 16 Feb. 1662. (p. 602)

March 9 1680 - James Bracewell escheats (reverts) a parcel of land 300 acres which did formerly belong to Robert Bracewell, Parson JLP and by him given to his eldest son, Robert Bracewell and 2 acres adj. the mill, which mill and 2 acres of land Mr. Robert Bracewell, gave to his son Richard Bracewell now in possession of William West. (p. 457)

Richard Bracewell, son of Robert Bracewell, cleric, by gift 16 Jan 1660 gave him 400 acres and I with my

wife, Sarah, sold 200 acres of land to William West. (p. 571)

Thus. Poole 100 acres, Isle of Wight County Va. 16th February 1662. (p. 576)

Begin at his own land running N. and E. to land of Mr. Robert Bracewell, Cleric. (p. 535)

Robert Bracewell, Minister, died in Isle of Wight County, Virginia in 1667, a notable minister. (Volume 7, William and Mary Quarterly, Williamsburg, Virginia, p. 122)

Robert Bracewell's will was made February 15, 1667 and is one of the earliest recorded wills in this country. The total value of his estate was given at 35,800 pounds of tobacco. (Will and Deed Book 1, p. 55) Tobacco was the native currency of this period. The English pound was used, of course, but bartering with tobacco took the place of the rather limited silver. Books were rare in the colony at that time and, in several records, mention is made of the large library left by Reverend Robert Bracewell. Robert Bracewell's will shows that he had considerable cattle, which, like tobacco, was the measure of a man's wealth in those days.

In his will Robert Bracewell directed that his two underage sons, Robert Bracewell, Jr. and Richard Bracewell, were to receive the bulk of his estate and were to share the 700 acre home plantation and 600 acres on the Nansemond River. They were to share also in his mill. The new mill, when it was finished, was left wholly to Richard.

He named his two friends and neighbors, Mr. George Gwillen (Welsh for Williams) and Mr. Robert Izard, to act as guardians for the children, each to receive forty shillings with which to buy himself a ring. He further directed that his two sons be put through school to learn to read and write.

From an accounting of his estate rendered on January 10, 1669-70 and signed by Richard and Rebecca Izard, it appears that Mr. Izard, who owned the adjoining plantation, must have performed his duties as guardian in a very satisfactory manner indeed. (Will and Deed Book 1, p. 28)

His daughters were to receive a cow and calf each, and an indentured servant, Elizabeth Hall, was to receive a heifer when she became free, and his son-in-law, William West, a cow and a yearling.

Included in the inventory of his property were sixty-three head of livestock, a servant boy, a library worth 500 pounds of tobacco, a sloop, silverware, and numerous articles of clothing and household furnishings.

WILL OF REVEREND ROBERT BRACEWELL - In the name of God Amen, I Robert Bracewell being very weake & sicke of Body but of perfect memorie, doe make this my last Will & Testament, Revoking all former Wills whatsoever, Impiris I bequeath my Soule into the hands of my Redeemer, who gave it to me, And my body unto the ground from whence it came to be decently buried. And for those Temporall goods God hath given mee I dispose of in the following manner, I give to Rebecca West my daughter, one cowe and Calfe, and Cowe and Calfe to the next child she shall have, And the rest of all my estate unto my two sonns Robert and Richard whome I make my full & sole executors of this my Will, and the Mill I desire shall be finisht, with what speed may be lett out, only reserving corne for themselves, and the produce of the Mill I desire to be equally divided between them both. And reserved to build a new mill hereinafter and when built to be left Wholly to my son Richard likewise I give seaven (7) hundred acres of land where I now live and six hundred Acres at the Western Branch of Nancemond County to be equally divided between my two sonns Robert and Richard. Likewise it is my desire that noe part or parcell of the estate shall be disposed of, nor none of the land, untill they both are of full age, nor no wayes divided. But it shall please God that either of them shall depart this life before he comes of Age That then the Survivor shall enjoye the whole likewise I give unto my servant, Elizabeth Hall when she shall be free one heiffer of two years of Age and likewise it is my desire that my Lovinge friends Mr. Richard Izard and George Gwillim to be guardians unto my children in the time of their Minoritie, And to see this Will performed Likewise I give unto the said Richard Izard and George Gwillim fortie shillings to each of them, to buy each one a ring. Likewise I give unto my daughter Ann Bagwell one Cowe and Calfe. And one Cowe and Calfe to her first Child, it please God she have any. And likewise it is

my desire that my two sons, Robert & Richard shall be putt to schools until they cann write and read and this beinge my Will I testified with my hand this 15th of February 1667. Rob Bracewell
In witness of George Gwillim - Richard Izard (X) (Isle of Wight County Will and Deed Book 1, p. 9)
Proved in Open Court for the Isle of Wight County this first day of May 1688 and then recorded.
Test John Jennings cir. Recorder
Will - Robert Bracewell, Leg: Dau. Jane Stoikes and her children; dau. Rebecca West; son, Richard; Servant, Elizabeth Hall; Dau. Ann Bagnall, Mr. Richard Izard and George Gwillim to be guardian of the children.
Dau, Ann Bagnall died February 15, 1667. Rec. May 1, 1668.

CHILDREN OF REVEREND ROBERT AND REBECCA BRACEWELL

1. Robert Bracewell, Jr., son of Rev. Robert and Rebecca Bracewell, born in Isle of Wight County, Virginia in 1645, died in 1702 in Virginia, married Susannah Burgess, daughter of John and Mary Burgess, and they had five children: Robert, Jr., Jane, Rebecca, Ann, and Richard.

Robert, Jr. is not in my line of direct descent, but since the information on him, in many ways, relates to my branch of the family and because it might be helpful to other researchers, all of it is included.

Beginning February 3, 1674, six years after the death of his father, Robert Bracewell, Jr. sold 500 acres of land in three separate lots. On March 31, 1674, he sold 300 acres where his father had lived to his sister, Ann, and her husband James Bagnall.

CHILDREN OF ROBERT, JR. AND SUSANNAH BURGESS BRACEWELL

- a. Ann Bracewell, daughter of Robert, Jr. and Susannah Burgess Bracewell, married a Riggs.
- b. Elizabeth Bracewell (?-1695) daughter of Robert, Jr. and Susannah Burgess Bracewell.
- c. James Bracewell (1676-1729) son of Robert, Jr. and Susannah Burgess Bracewell.
- d. Richard Bracewell, son of Robert, Jr. and Susannah Burgess Bracewell, born in 1683, died April 21, 1744. The name of his wife is not known. They had four children: William, Joseph, Elizabeth and John.

WILL - BRACEWELL, RICHARD, Leg. - Son William and son Joseph my exs: Daughter Elizabeth; son John; my loving wife. Wit. Benjamin Johnson, Jr., Joseph Woodward, Arthur Edwards. Died April 21, 1744. Rec. August 26, 1745. (Will Book 4, p. 541)

BRACEWELL, RICHARD - Inventory of his estate returned by William and Joseph Bracewell. Leg. Son William and Son Joseph, My Exs; Dau. Elizabeth; Son John; Loving Wife. Died April 21, 1744. Recorded Jan. 27, 1745. (Will Book 5, p. 9)

WILL - RICHARD TOWLE: Leg. My three youngest children of Susannah Braswell, Richard and Elizabeth Braswell. Ex. John Riggs died 5 Sept. 1692. (Wills and Administration of Isle of Wight County, Virginia - 1647-1800) I have not been able to research the significance of this will, but am including it here for future reference.

e. William Bracewell (1680-1720) son of Robert, Jr. and Susannah Burgess Bracewell, married Mary Wood. Both William and Mary were born in Virginia and married there. They had four children, all born in North Carolina: James, Benjamin, John and William.

Early in the 18th century, some members of the Bracewell family moved from their homes in Isle of Wight County, Virginia to Chowan, Edgecombe and Bertie Counties, North Carolina. The first to make the move were William and Mary Wood Bracewell.

In 1663, Charles II granted the southern part of the English claims in North America to eight lord proprietors. The grant, called Carolana, extended from Virginia to the Spanish settlements in Florida and from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean. Settlers had already begun to move from Virginia into the area around Albemarle Sound which is the estuary of the Chowan River.

In 1667, the colonists revolted and controlled the government for a year, and later drove six other governors from office. Later, the seat of government was moved from the Albemarle area to present-day Charleston, S. C. and the northern part of Carolina was ruled by Deputy-Governor Thomas Jarvis and several successors who were wiser rulers and more acceptable to the colonists.

Toward the latter part of the seventeenth century, the vast unsettled lands of present-day North Carolina had been opened up for homesteaders. After the Tuscaroras Indian Rebellion was crushed in 1712, there was a rush to secure choice plantation sites along the rivers and the creeks of the new territory. Daring men who had a desire for land filled these colonies. They wanted homes and families and freedom.

A common bond in the hearts of these thousands of newcomers to the new world was a strong desire for personal liberty. They fled the oppressive governments of their homelands and flocked to the new land of hope and opportunity.

A good portraiture of the European emigrants who crossed the Atlantic to colonial America is depicted in the words written by Emma Lazarus, and inscribed upon the Statue of Liberty: "Keep ancient lands, your huddled storied pomp...Give us your tired, your poor, your huddled masses yearning to breathe free..."

Many came to escape persecution for their religious beliefs, some came as missionaries. There were also convicts sent from England's crowded jails.

Many young sons of prominent and wealthy families, who by the law of primogeniture inherited no share in their fathers' estates, took advantage of the opportunity to make their fortunes.

A great many came to America as indentured servants, who had agreed to a contract to work without pay for a number of years, generally seven years, for the person or company which paid for their passage to America. Some of these men and women were brought to America against their wishes, some even were kidnapped, but most came willingly. At the end of the tenure of their contracts they became free, and sometimes received from their employers two suits of clothes, two hoes and an ax. The colonial government also gave them land and they became middle-class free men.

In the Virginia Land Office is the "magnificent collection of the records of the Commonwealth grants from about 1626 to the present day." During the first century fifty acres were granted for the importation of every emigrant. The names of these "head-rights" generally appear under the grants.

In 1729, George II recovered the ownership of the Carolina Territory from seven of the Proprietors. One proprietor, Sir George Carteret, refused to sell the Granville District, which was the land measuring about 60 miles north and south, and extending along the southern border of Virginia. This Granville District was under the rule of the proprietor until the American Revolution. The British divided the area relinquished by the other seven proprietors into North Carolina and South Carolina.

There was a growing discord between the settlers, governor, proprietors, and the King. Soon North Carolina became a haven for runaways where everyone did what he thought was right in his eyes. They paid no tribute to God or to man.

In 1719, South Carolina asked the King to take it under his protection, and ten years later North Carolina also became a royal colony, thus the settlers owed allegiance to the English crown.

These were days of hardship and discord. The Spanish invited the Indians to attack on the south and pirates swarmed on the coast and swamp.

In 1731, the first royal governor of North Carolina, George Barrington, arrived to administer for a population of 36,000. By 1775, the population grew to 300,000. Ninety-five of every one hundred settlers made their living from farming.

The Carolina colonists were constantly besieged from all sides. From the early 1700's the coast was continually under attack by the Spanish, French, and pirates. North Carolina was much involved in King George's War and the French and Indian War. Settlers everywhere were imperiled by Indian attacks and wars. Not until 1761, when the British defeated and signed a treaty with the Indians, was there any reasonable safety for settlers to expand into the Western areas of Virginia and the Carolinas. At the end of the Revolutionary War, North Carolina had a population of 350,000, with thousands of persons living west of the mountains in what is now Tennessee.

In 1784, the settlers in the eastern region of present-day Tennessee declared independence from North Carolina and formed the Independent State of Franklin, but North Carolina regained control of the region in 1788. In 1790 the Tennessee region was separated from North Carolina into a new U.S. Territory and in 1796 Tennessee became the 16th state in the union.

William and Mary Wood Bracewell were the first of the Bracewell family to move into the Carolina territory. We know they were there as early as 1700, the year their oldest son, James, was born. Records prove that all four of their children were born in North Carolina.

They were in Chowan County, North Carolina in 1711. They were to become among the largest land owners, slave holders, and cotton and tobacco farmers in the area during that era. According to records, William and Mary took advantage of the demand for land and became land speculators in Edgecombe, Chowan and Bertie counties.

They soon were followed by five of Richard (2) and Sarah Sampson Bracewell's sons: Richard (3), Robert, Valentine, Jacob, and John, with all of whom William Bracewell was closely associated during his short life there.

The first time William and Mary Wood Bracewell appeared in the records of Chowan Precinct, North Carolina was when they patented two 640 acre tracts of land on Cypress Swamp on the Morratuck (Roanoke) River. (Land Grant Book 2, pp. 173-174)

During the next nine years William and Mary Wood Bracewell patented four more large tracts of land in Chowan Precinct and purchased other parcels of land amounting to over 5,340 acres and sold portions of it from time to time.

There are numerous accounts of William and Mary Wood Bracewell's activities in the early records of Chowan and Bertie Counties from May 4, 1711 to September 8, 1722. (Patent Book 3, p. 26; Chowan Deed Book, pp. 19, 125, 135, 144, 178, 179, 377)

William and Mary Bracewell to Matthew Cape 640 acres granted to me 4 March 1711 - June 27, 1713 on the West Side of a Cypress Swamp running out of Moratuck River.

William Bracewell (his wife was Mary) in deed of 1711 (1-288).

Deed to John Dickinson in 1717. (1-299-300)

Had deed from James Bryant - 1715.

Witnessed deed from John Smith to Phillip Brown - 1718. (1-629).

He and wife deeded lands to Henry Wheeler on Mobattock River - 1718. (1-299)

Bracewell to Boyd - William Bracewell of Edgecombe precinct to Rev. John Boyd, Minister of Gospel, Apr. 1, 1714 and adjacent Robert Brasson Poplar Branch. (DB D, p. 150 - COLONIAL BERTIE COUNTY, Volumes 3-5, 1730-1753)

William and Mary Wood Bracewell also assisted their relatives and friends in their business transactions by witnessing deeds and acting as power of attorney. (SEVENTEENTH

CENTURY ISLE OF WIGHT COUNTY, VIRGINIA, Boddie, p. 651; Chowan Deed Book W, pp. 166-167)

Records show that another William Bracewell witnessed a deed of this first William Bracewell as early as 1714. (Chowan County Deed Book, p. 179) This and later records of another William Bracewell of approximately the same age as the first William have caused some confusion among genealogists. It seems that Robert Bracewell, Jr.'s brother, Richard (2) Bracewell, also had a son named William. He was not included in Richard (2) Bracewell's will as he predeceased his father who made his will in 1725.

Although there is some uncertainty as to which William is involved on some documents, both were direct descendants of Rev. Robert and Rebecca Bracewell of Isle of Wight County, Virginia.

On April 1, 1720, William Bracewell was listed among the members of Captain Robert Patterson's Militia.

Some time during the latter part of 1720 William Bracewell, husband of Mary Wood Bracewell, died intestate in Bertie County. His eldest son, William Bracewell, Jr., inherited all the lands of his father subject to his mother's dower rights.

Mary Bracewell, widow, paid poll tax on 1600 acres of land for the year 1721. She must have continued their land speculations as time went on, for she purchased 190 more acres in 1721 and 300 acres in 1722. (Chowan Deed Book C, p. 182)

Mary Wood Bracewell, widow of William Bracewell, Sr., was married to Moses Guinn, some years after William's death. (Bertie Book C, p. 119)

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND MARY WOOD BRACEWELL

(1) James (1700-1765) son of William and Mary Wood Bracewell married Mary Permenter. They had six children: James, Joseph, Sarah, Olive, Benjamin, and Simon.

Abstracts of Early Deeds of Edgecombe County, N. C.

Witnesses: Simon Braswell, James Braswell, and Benjamin Braswell - 1761. (DB 1, p. 612)

Thomas Grice of Johnson County, N. C. to James Braswell - Oct. 1772. (DB 1, p. 477)

Christopher Buin of Edgecombe County to James Braswell of Edgecombe County, on Roanoke River at mouth of Fort Branch. (May Ct. 1742; DB Book 2, p. 51)

James Conner of Tyrrell County planter to James Braswell of Edgecombe County, October 1745, 10 shillings Virginia money 200 acres more or less - Fork of Deep Creek and Little Swamp. (DB 2, p. 78)

Solomon Alston of Edgecombe Co., gentleman to James Braswell of Edgecombe Co., gentleman on Town Creek. (May Ct. 1753; DB 2, p. 455) James Braswell, Jr. of Edgecombe to James Hyer of Edgecombe County 40 pounds of Great Britain - Deep Creek - Great Branch and Little Swamp. (Aug. Ct. 1754; DB 2, p. 66)

Beaver Dam Branch - James Braswell conveyed to son Simon Braswell and he conveyed to Sugg. (DB 3, p. 113)

James Braswell - Oct. 1765. (DB C)

James Braswell to Benjamin Braswell. (DB C, p. 494)

Property 1739 conveyed to James Braswell by deed to his son Simon Braswell - Beaver Dam. (DB D, p. 35)

The will of James Bracewell, son of William and Mary Wood Bracewell, was signed September 27, 1760 and was probated at the January Court in 1765. The wife was Mary Parmenter Bracewell. Children named were: Joseph, James, Benjamin, Sarah Cain, and Olive Stinson. (Will Book 3, p. 106; ESTATE RECORDS OF EDGECOMBE COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA - 1730-1820 by Joseph Watson - Rocky Mount, N. C.)

CHILDREN OF JAMES AND MARY PARMENTER BRASWELL:

- (a) Joseph (1748-?).
- (b) Sarah married a Cain.
- (c) Olive married a Stinson.
- (d) Simon (1742-?) married Mary Turner.
- (e) Benjamin, son of James and Mary Permenter Braswell, born May 10, 1744, died January 25, 1792, married Mary Ida Mercer. He served as a soldier in the Revolutionary War. They had eight children: James, Selah, John, Wennie, Lemon, Zadoc, Parmenter, and Simon.

John Stinson of Edgecombe County to Benjamin Braswell - Feb. 1769 -Beaver Dam Branch. (DB D, p. 207)
State of N. C. Grant No. 226 to Benjamin Braswell North side of Town Creek (Williamson Branch). (DB G, p. 209)

Will - Benjamin Braswell, son of James Braswell, Feb. 25, 1789 - Exrs. Wife Mary, Son James Braswell - all land below Watery Branch and on North Side of Mill Branch. Son, John Braswell 125 Acres land on Town Creek - Remainder of land on Watery Branch. Plantation lent to their mother as near as can be divided among my last mentioned sons.

Son, Simon - negro boy.

Gr. Dau., Polly Ruffin, Dau. of Millie Ruffin.

Dau. Winney - 1 negro girl.

Dau. Selah Ruffin, wife of Samuel Ruffin - 5 cattle - 5 sheep.

Will - Bracewell, Benjamin, Inv. taken by James Braswell and Mary Braswell exrs.

Buyers were: Mary, Permenter, Zadoc, Lamon and Winnifred Braswell. Division of money arising from Estate among proper representation, Viz: Mary, James, Permenter, Zadoc, Winnifred and Simon Bracewell and Polly Ruffin. Wednesday August 30, Benjamin Bracewell, dec'd returned - May 28, 1792. (May Ct. 1792)

Will of Benjamin Bracewell - proved by Thomas Williams - inventory return. Wednesday August 30, Benjamin Bracewell, decd - James Bracewell appointed guardian to Simon Braswell, orphan of Benjamin Braswell, Dec'd.

Will of Mary Bracewell (Braswell) widow of Benjamin Bracewell - inventory taken by James Bracewell and Zadoc Bracewell, Nov. 6, 1809. Div. of money equally among 8 representatives, viz: James, Zadoc, Lamon, Permenter, and Simon Braswell, Selah Ruffin and Winifred Williams - Nov 8, 1817 - Buyers were: James Braswell, Zadoc Braswell, Bythall Braswell, Redick Braswell. (Feb. Ct. 1810)

CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN AND MARY IDA MERCER BRASWELL

- (e)1 James (1767-?) son of Benjamin and Mary Ida Mercer Braswell.
- (e)2 Selah, daughter of Benjamin and Mary Ida Mercer Braswell, married Samuel Ruffin in 1787. I am not sure how Samuel and Selah Ruffin are related to the persons mentioned in some of the items listed below. I am including them for future reference and research.

James L. Ruffin - Dec 13, 1817 - Inventory - Widow Polly Ruffin - She was principal buyer. Acct current with William W. Ruffin, Mary Ann Ruffin, Elizabeth Ruffin, infant children of James L. Ruffin, Dec'd.

Mary (Polly) Ruffin, inventory - division of negroes agreeable to will - among William H. Ruffin, Henry J. G. Ruffin and infant children of James L. Ruffin dec'd. (Feb. Ct. 1819)

Samuel Ruffin and Benjamin Bracewell witness to Deed on Dec, 17, 1755 - (Abstracts of Deeds N. C. Edgecombe Co. 1732-1758 #2, p. 71)

- (e)3 John Braswell, son of Benjamin and Mary Ida Mercer Braswell, died in 1801.

ESTATE OF JOHN BRASWELL - Inventory taken by Zadoc Braswell, adm. - Division among lawful heirs of dec'd to-wit; James, Lamon, Permenter and Zadoc Braswell, Selah Ruffin, Winnifred Williams, Polly Ruffin - March 21, 1801. (May Ct. 1801) Division of real estate of John Braswell dec'd among 8 lawful claimants Viz: James, Simon, Lamon, Zadoc and Permenter Braswell; Celia (Selah) Ruffin, wife of Samuel; Winnefred Williams, wife of Burrell; and Polly, wife of Elijah Williams. (DB 19, p. 135)

(e)4 Wennie, daughter of Benjamin and Mary Ida Mercer Braswell, married Burwell Williams - July 19, 1799.

WILL OF BURWELL WILLIAMS, inventory. (Feb. Ct. 1812)

(e)5 Lamon (1776-?) son of Benjamin and Mary Ida Mercer Braswell.

WILL OF LAMON (LEAMON) BRASWELL, inventory 2/23/1807, Permenter Braswell, Adm. Buyers - Permenter Braswell. Mary Braswell, Zadoc Braswell. (May Ct. 1810) Mary (Polly) Braswell, legatee of the will of Lamon Braswell, was a daughter of Thomas Banks, Jan 22, 1828. (DB 19, p. 135)
Thomas Banks Deed of Gift to his children, John Banks, Polly Braswell, Fanny Savage and Elizabeth Daffney, and to his grandchildren, James Laorince and Susal Wadkins, Jan. 22, 1828. (DB 19, p. 117)
Polly Braswell was the daughter of Thomas Banks. Frederecca and William, children of Polly Braswell, were grandchildren of Thomas Banks, Jan. 22, 1828. (DB 19, p. 134)

(e)6 Zadoc (1777 - March 11, 1851) son of Benjamin and Mary Ida Mercer Braswell, married Sally Howell, January 27, 1800 - Witness, S. Wren. Zadoc married Evaline Gardner March 6, 1834. Zadoc married Polly (Mary) Soary, proved by will of Andrew Soary. (WB E, p. 185) Will of Lucy Soary. (WB F, p. 265)

WILL OF ZADOC BRASWELL - March 13, 1852 Wife Mary (Polly), Children: Lucinda, Thornton, Frances Winnefred, Baker, Spencer L., Mary P., Sally, July, Martha, Zadoc R. (Duncan L. Braswell, son of Zadoc Braswell 8/2/1837. (May Ct. 1852; DB 23, p. 77)
John Braswell, wife was Elizabeth, was a son of Zadoc Braswell. (DB 22, p. 255)
Lucinda Braswell married Thornton (?) - Will of Zadoc Braswell. (Will Book F, p. 473)

- (2) Benjamin (1702-?) son of William and Mary Wood Braswell - no record of marriage.
- (3) John (1706-?) son of William and Mary Wood Braswell, fathered five children, but we have no record of his wife's name.
- (4) William, son of William and Mary Wood Braswell, born in Chowan County, North Carolina in 1707 and died in Edgecombe County, North Carolina in 1785. William Braswell married Margaret (last name not known) and they had seven children: Arthur, Jacob, Samuel, Patience, Patty, Dorcas, and William.

On May 28, 1828 Mary Wood Guinn (the former Mary Wood Braswell, wife of William Braswell) and her second husband, Moses Guinn, quit claimed to William Braswell, Jr., the estate left by his father, which is an indication that he came of age on that date. (Bertie County Book C, p. 119)

Almost immediately William Junior began disposing of the land he had inherited. On July 3, 1728 he sold 100 acres to Robert Bracewell and on the same date he sold 250 acres to John Wood. (Deed Book S, p. 3) In August of the same year he sold 240 acres to his step father, Moses Quinn. (Book C, p. 79) Then on August 31, 1728 William, Jr. and his wife, Margaret Braswell, he being son and heir to William Braswell, deceased, of Bertie County, sold 250 acres to Thomas Daughtry in accordance with his father's bond. (Deed Book C, p. 05) In February of 1729, William Braswell, planter of Bertie County, sold 603 acres "all the tract where my father last lived" north of the Meherrin River, to John Baude (Boddie). (Deed Book O, p. 09)

It is apparent that William Braswell, Jr. was planning to move. On May 25, 1734 he was living in Edgecombe Precinct when he sold the last of his Bertie County land to "Reverend

John Boyd, Gentleman, minister of the gospell in Bertie County, 300 acres where the said Boyd doth now live and dwell." (Book D, pp. 150, 313)

A most interesting land grant was received by William Braswell:

Lord Granville Grants - Grant No. 7 - 25 March 1749 - 200 acres - Consideration 300 shillings proclamation money in hand paid to John Earl Granville by William Braswell - land on Little Creek at Pigbasket - William Braswell paying therefore yearly, and every year, for ever to the said Earl Granville 8 shillings proclamation which is at the rate of 3 shillings sterling for every 100 acres at or upon the most usual feasts of days of payment in the year, that is to say, the feast of the Annunciation of the blessed Virgin, and the feast of St. Michael (The Archangel) to be paid at the courthouse in the county of Edgecombe, by said William Braswell within three years at the rate of 3 shillings for every hundred acres. Signed -William (X) Braswell
Surveyed this 15 day of April 1748 - James Alston, Surveyor - William Braswell, Jr., Jacob Braswell, Chair Bearers. (Grant No. 7, File E, ss Lg. 12c, North Carolina Department of Archives and History)

In those days surveyors used young boys to carry their equipment and their names were recorded on the deed or patent along with that of the surveyors, the grantor and the grantee, etc. The above abstract shows that the eldest sons of William Braswell, William, Jr. and Jacob, served as chain bearers. They must have been not more than twelve and fourteen years of age at the time.

Pigbasket Creek rises in the northwestern part of Nash County near Castalia and flows in a southeasterly direction, emptying into Stoney Creek a few miles northwest of Nashville. The above tract of land was situated about two or three miles north of where the Town of Nashville now stands and became the home of several generations of Braswells.

William Braswell and his sons figured prominently in the records of Edgecombe County until the Revolutionary War. They served as jurors, were assigned to lay off roads, build bridges, and keep up the roads in their district, and to serve as patrollers, etc. Frequently they bought and sold land, applied for a permit to build a mill, and witnessed deeds for friends and relatives in their community.

Nash County was formed in 1777, so from that date all further records are at the county seat at Nashville.

The early activities of William Braswell, Sr. in Edgecombe County are easily found as he and his son, William, Jr., were the only William Braswells in the county until about 1760, when other William Braswells began to show up in the records.

William Braswell, Sr. made his will March 4, 1785. He does not mention his son, William, Jr., who had died sometime before, probably in 1782, and whose daughter, Morning Braswell, had a guardian, Joel Exum, when taxes were listed in 1782.

Proven at May Court, 1785 - William Braswell, Senior, of Nash, being weak in body -wife Margaret; sons Jacob and Arthur; daughter Patience West; Daughter Dorcas Hooks; daughter Pattey Bridgers; son Samuel, Negro man Jack and rest of estate, he to take care of his mother during her life - appoint son, Samuel, and John Chitty, Senior Exrs. Signed - William (X) Braswell - Test: West (X) Daniel - Macajah Braswell (The original copy of this will is in the North Carolina State Archives, Raleigh, North Carolina)

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND MARGARET BRASWELL

- (a) Jacob (1735-1623) son of William and Margaret Braswell, married in Nash County, North Carolina and they had eleven children.
- (b) Samuel (1738-1794) son of William and Margaret Braswell, married Sarah (?).
- (c) Patience (1740-?) daughter of William and Margaret Braswell, married a West.
- (d) Dorcas (1745-?) daughter of William and Margaret Braswell, married a Hooks.

- (e) Patty (1755-?) daughter of William and Margaret Braswell, married a Bridges.
- (f) William (1760-1840) son of William and Margaret Braswell, married Martha (?).
- (g) Arthur, son of William and Margaret Braswell, was born in North Carolina in 1730 and died in 1825. Arthur's will did not mention his wife's name. She must have predeceased him. Arthur's will listed eight children: David, Aaron, Susannah, Patience, Mary, Peggy, Richard, and Henry.

Henry Braswell, son of Arthur Braswell, was born January 2, 1756 and died in September 1840. Henry Braswell served in the Revolutionary War (S 1165) under James Gray and Captain William Williams, Brigadier General Butler, General Greene, General Ashe and Captain Britain Drake. His last service was as lieutenant. Not thinking that his last commission would ever be of value to him, he threw it away. On 10 October 1832 he filed an application for pension for services during the Revolutionary War, stating he was a resident of Marion District, South Carolina, aged 76, that he was born in Nash County, North Carolina on the 2nd day of January, 1756, that he was living in Nash County when he entered the service, and stated he had lived, since the Revolutionary War 4 or 5 years in Robeson County & since then he has lived in Marion District. Pension file S17852 is of record in the Marion County Courthouse, Marion, South Carolina (Marion District, it was called then). Henry became quite prosperous from inheritance and otherwise. Henry married Martha (last name not known) and they had nine children: (Estate papers of Henry Braswell)

CHILDREN OF HENRY AND MARTHA BRASWELL

- (g)1 Tobias (1780-1850) son of Henry and Martha Braswell, married Susannah (last name not known) in Nash County, North Carolina where both were born. They migrated to South Carolina, thence to Dale County, Alabama. They had four children: William (1810-?), Byrd (1815-?), Richard (1818-?), and James. James was the father of nine children. His wife's name is not known.
- (g)2 Richard (1771-?) son of Henry and Martha Braswell.
- (g)3 William (1785-?) died in Alabama after December 1855) son of Henry and Martha Braswell.
- (g)4 Milly (1787-?) daughter of Henry and Martha Braswell, married Samuel Butler.
- (g)5 Elizabeth (December 23, 1791 - November 29, 1855) daughter of Henry and Martha Braswell.
- (g)6 Mary (1795-?) daughter of Henry and Martha Braswell, married Solomon Butler, brother to Samuel Butler.
- (g)7 Margaret (1797-?) daughter of Henry and Martha Braswell.
- (g)8 Nancy (1803-?) daughter of Henry and Martha Braswell, married Gideon Yelverton.
- (g)9 Gadi (1805-?) son of Henry and Martha Braswell, married Effie McArthur, who was born October 14, 1808 and died March 16, 1862.

2. Jane Bracewell, daughter of Rev. Robert and Rebecca Bracewell, was born in Isle of Wight County, Virginia in 1646 and died in 1713. Jane was married three times, first to Robert Stokes in Virginia in 1667. (Will and Deed Book 2, pp. 52 & 55) They had three daughters, Mary, Ann and Rebecca. Jane and Robert Stokes were married for about ten years, prior to Robert's being hanged by the British during Bacon's Rebellion in 1676.

Jane Stokes, widdowe, 800 acres Up, Par. of Nanzemond Cou, adj. Robert Bracewell and James Long; 10 July 1680. Granted ad. Bracewell 232 Apr, 1670 deserted; and now granted, SC Trans. of 16 pers. Thomas Williams, James Harris, Jno. Walker, William Tanner, William Gore, Mary Fish, Tim Good, Eliz. Edwards." (Head Rights - p. 40; CAVALIERS AND PIONEERS Volume II -Abstracts of Virginia Land Patents - 1666-1695)

Jane Bracewell married the second time to Robert Eley II, son of Robert Eley I, emigrant from England about 1635. He and Rev. Robert Bracewell could have been on the same ship. Jane and Robert married in 1678 and had one son, Robert Eley III. They were married for less than three years.

Then Jane, in 1680, picked her third husband, John Roberts, another large land holder. They had two sons, John and Thomas, and a daughter, another Jane. (Will and Deed Book 2, p. 567)

Jane must have been a shrewd woman for according to records she made sure that all her children and grandchildren, male and female, were educated, which was most unusual for that era.

3. Rebecca Bracewell, daughter of Rev. Robert and Rebecca Bracewell, was born 1647 in Isle of Wight County, Virginia and died in 1700. Rebecca married William West in 1668. (Will and Deed Book 2, pp. 51 and 55) They had one child, another Rebecca West.

BACON'S REBELLION - The settlers of Virginia were loyal to the Stuart Kings. When Charles I was beheaded many of his supporters came to Virginia. The Governors of Virginia were appointed by the king, but the legislature was elected by the people. There were many differences between the people and the governors, but usually nothing really disturbed the history of the royal colony.

Berkeley had been appointed as governor of Virginia and was supported by the House of Burgesses which did his bidding. In 1675 The Susquehannock Indians harassed the colonists, but the governor would not do anything about it as he was growing rich by his private interest in the fur trade. As last a young man, Nathaniel Bacon, who had seen his overseer murdered by the Indians, recruited a band of about three hundred men and demanded an officer's commission of Berkeley. Berkeley refused. Then Bacon, without the permission of the governor, marched against the Indians and completely routed them whereupon the governor called Bacon a rebel and placed a price upon his head. Civil war followed and Berkeley was driven from the capitol. Just when victory was in his grasp Bacon died of fever or perhaps poison. Their leader gone his followers quickly fell apart.

Henry West immigrated from England in 1622 on board the "Margaret and John." William West, the son of Henry West, married Rebecca Bracewell, the daughter of Robert Bracewell, the Minister. During the Bacon Rebellion the West family was greatly opposed to Berkeley because Henry West, father of the family, had been murdered by the Indians.

William West and his brother along with Robert Stokes who was the husband of Rebecca's sister, Jane, were true patriots and took up arms against Governor Berkeley's troops in 1676 in an effort to oppose the Governor's mis-management of affairs, his unequal taxation, unjust tobacco duties, and unfair voting system. The discontent had become open rebellion when the Governor refused to protect the colonists from the Indians.

They burned Jamestown, after which William West headed a force to re-capture "Bacon's Castle," planning to surprise the governor. They were on the castle approach when they were in turn surprised and captured by "80 horse and 90 foot command." When Berkeley returned

he punished those whom he considered to be his enemy.

William West was taken aboard a ship, and then to prison and condemned to death, but escaped. His brother, a planter in Virginia, petitioned the king for a pardon for William and himself as they had been tried by a Council of War. The request was granted and they were allowed to return to America with their families, but Robert Stokes was hanged, as previously stated. Though nothing was gained, it showed the courageous spirit of the Virginians. (Information taken from *AMERICAN HISTORY* by Muzzy, p. 34)

Perhaps living through so much strife and anxiety was too much for Rebecca. She died young. William West remarried and fathered several children. The wife mentioned in his will in 1708 was "Martha." He left daughters Rebecca West and Mary West, wife of William Green, and sons Richard, William and Robert.

Henry West & wife Susannah to James Smith Dec 3, 1725. 29 pds. for 340 acres on North Side Morrattock river between Robert West and John Nairn. On Reedy Brance and Flagg Run. Wit. Needham Bryan, Charles Cavenah. (May Court 1726)

James Smith & wife Mary to Henry West, Dec. 3, 1715. 20 pds for 150 acres on North Side Morrattock River. Adm. Owen Daniels, James Parker of Flagg Run. Wit Needham Bryan (May Court 1726)

4. Ann Bracewell, daughter of Rev. Robert and Rebecca Bracewell, was born in 1649 in Isle of Wight County, Virginia and died in 1734 in Virginia. Ann Bracewell was married to James Bagnall during the year 1667. (Will and Deed Book 2, p. 135). James and Ann Bagnall had four children: Rebecca, Joseph, Robert and Mary.

5. Richard (2) Bracewell, the fifth and last child of Rev. Robert and Rebecca Bracewell, born in 1651 in Isle of Wight County, Virginia and died in 1734. He married Sarah Sampson January 16, 1673 and they had nine children, all born in Virginia: Richard (3), Ann, Robert, William, Jane, Valentine, Martha, John, and Jacob. Richard (2) and Sarah Sampson Braswell and Richard (3) Braswell are in my line of direct descent.

The following items of information are found in the Clayton Library in Houston, Texas in the book *17th CENTURY ISLE OF WIGHT, VIRGINIA*:

Richard Bracewell and Sarah, his wife conveyed a mill dam pool and 2 acres of land to William West. (p. 589)

William Browne and wife Martha of L. P. (Lower Parish) sells to Richard Bracewell, Jr. a pat. of 156 acres. Wit Wm. Bracewell. (p. 651)

Richard Bracewell, son of Robert Bracewell, Cleric: by gift 16th January 1660 gave him 400 acres and I with my wife Sarah sould 200 acres to Thomas Green. (p. 571)

Richard Bracewell and Sarah, his wife have conveyed a mill dam pool and 2 acres of land to William West; that conveyance ack. by himself and wife in Nansemond County Aug. 9, 1681. (p. 589)

William Browne and wife Martha of L.P. (Lower Parish) sell to Richard Braswell. Pat. 156 acres sells 35 acres only, Oct. 9, 1703. (p. 651)

DEED OF GIFT - Whereas my father Robert Bracewell, Cleric, did in his life tyme by Deed of Gift dated ye 16th of January 1660 give unto me Richard Bracewell, his sonne, one parcell of Land containing about 400 acres being part of a tract of Land containing 1600 acres lying in ye Isle of Wight County granted unto Lt. Col. Jno. Upton by Pattent dated ye 16th of November 1638 & by ye said Upton sold to William Underwood & Severall more Conveyances upon record derived to my father, Robert Bracewell, Cleric, from him to me his sonne, of 400 acres. Ye and Richard and Sarah my wife have by deed dated ye 7th of February 1673 sould unto Thomas Green two hundred Acres lyeing on ye freshett beytween Mr. Izards & Thomas Pooles land, and have also by another deed sould unto William West One Hundred Acres lyeing on ye other side of Runn adjoining to another tract of Land lately belonging to my father Robert Braswell, Minister.

Now in consideration of 3000 pounds of good Merchantable tobacco & cask paid by said Thomas Green...100 acres of land more adjoining to that hundred acres sould William West lyeing all ye remaining part of ye part mentioned 400 acres sould by ye aforesaid Lt. Col. John Upton which said 100 acres now by us sould is in the tenure of occupation of Anthony Ogler by his assignes during his life.

9th Day of January 1674

Witnesses: Michael Bland, George (O)

Recorded: January 9, 1674 (Will & Deed Book 1, Vol. 1 p. 325)

WILL OF RICHARD (2) BRACEWELL

Will of Richard Bracewell of Isle of Wight County, Virginia. IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN. This being the last Will and Testament of Richard Braswell being Sich and Weak but in perfect Mind & Memory thanks be to God for it. FIRST I GIVE AND BEQUETH my Soul to Almighty God hoping to find Mercy.

2ndly I Give my Body to the earth therein to be Buried after a decent Christian manner and all my worldly Goods as followeth after my debts are paid.

1st I give unto my well beloved Son Richard Bracewell one shilling and no more.

2dly I give unto my Son Robert Bracewell Ten Shillings worth of my Estate and no more at present.

3rdly I give unto my Son Valentine Bracewell Ten Shillings and no more at present.

4thly I give unto my Son Jacob Ten Shillings worth and no more at present.

5thly I give unto my Son John Bracewell Ten Shillings worth and no more at present.

6thly I give unto my Daughter Martha Murfy Ten Shillings worth and no more at present.

7thly I give unto my Daughter Ann Strickland Ten Shillings worth and no more at present.

8thly I give unto my Daughter Jane Williams Ten Shillings worth and no more at present.

9thly I give to my Granddaughter Susanna Braswell one Cow and Calfe.

10thly & Lastly I give unto my loving Wife Sarah Braswell all the rest of my Estate to her and to her disposing appointing her my whole & sole Executrix of this my last Will & Testament whereof I do hereunto set my Hand & Seal this 28th Day of July 1724/5.

Richard Bracewell - seal

Signed Sealed & Delivered in presence of us - Edwd Powers, Edw Powers.

Leg. son Richard; son Robert; son Valentine; son Jacob; son John; daughter Martha Murfrey; daughter Ann Strickland; daughter Jane Williams; granddaughter Susannah Braswell. Executor, wife, Sarah

Wit: Ed Powers, Sr.; Edward Powers. (The Great Book; Will Book 2, p. 174; Wills and Administration of Isle of Wight, Virginia 1647-1800)

WILL OF SARAH SAMPSON BRACEWELL, WIDOW OF RICHARD (2) BRACEWELL

In the name of God amen, The 20th day of March in the year of our Lord - 1733/34, I Sarah Braswell of the Isle of Wight County being very sick & weak of Body but of perfect Mind and Memory thanks be to God for the same.

First and chiefest I Give and Bequeath my Soul to the Hand of Almighty God who gave it to me. Secondly my Body to be decently Buried at the Discretion of my Executors and as for my Worldly Estate as it pleased God to endow me with I Give and Bequeath in manner and form as followeth. I Give & Bequeath my whold Estate in General to my Grandson John, John Braswell, Junior, that is Cattle, Hoggs, Household Goods and all manner of Implements whatsoever to me belonging EXCEPT one Negro man named Lighthouse I give him the said negro to my daughter Jane, and him to be hers any person or persons after my decease And I make & ordain my Son, John Braswell and my said Grandson John Braswell Junr., my whold Executors of my aforesaid Estate, and my Son John Braswell to have the care of looking after the said Estate until the said John Braswell Junior shall come to the years of Twenty one my said Grandson to have the aforesaid Estate in his own possession and my said Son, John Braswell to sell such Cattle and Hoggs out of the same as shall be necessary. And for what is Sold out of the said Estate my Son John to have the one Half for his Trouble and the other Half to be laid out for the use of my said Grandson and Benjamin Braswell my Grandson shall have the first Mare Colt that a Mare shall bring the which said Mare is part of the said Estate and given to my Grandson John Braswell Junr., as aforesaid but if in case the said John Braswell Junr. should be decease without Heir the same shall be equally divided amongst the other of my said John's children, namely Mary, Benjamin, William and Sampson Braswell and to either of them in case the other deceaseth without Heir And I own this to be my last Will & Testaments ever made before by me and this to stand and no others.

AS WITNESS whereof I have hereunto put my Hand & Seal the Day and Year above written.

(X) Sarah Braswell (Seal)

Richard Blow Junior - (X) Samuel Smith - (X) Samuel Willis

Sarah Sampson Bracewell died testate in Isle of Wight County, Virginia March 20, 1733/34. At a Court held for Isle of Wight County May the 26th 1735, the Last Will & Testament of Sarah Braswell deceased was Proved by the oath of Samuel Wills one of the Witnesses thereto and is admitted to Record, (Will Book 4, p. 65)

The Will was probated May 16, 1735. The five sons of Sarah Sampson Bracewell had moved to North Carolina, however, son Robert had returned to Virginia and he and his family were living at or near the home of his mother. Apparently, their closeness influenced her to favor Robert and his family in her will.

CHILDREN OF RICHARD (2) AND SARAH SAMPSON BRACEWELL

1. **Richard (3) Bracewell, son of Richard (2) and Sarah Sampson Bracewell**, was born in Isle of Wight County, Virginia about 1672 and died between September 30, 1758 and November 29, 1758. He is in my direct line of descent. He **married Eleanor Bryant** and they had two children: **Richard (4)** and Susannah Bracewell. Richard (3) and Eleanor Bryant Bracewell and Richard (4) Bracewell are in my line of direct descent.

Richard (3) Bracewell was the father of four additional children born to Ann Carver. Their names were: Robert, William, David and Sarah Carver. There are questions if there was a marriage between Richard (3) Bracewell and Ann Carver.

More on Richard (3) Bracewell following the presentation of all of the children of Richard (2) and Sarah Sampson Bracewell.

2. Ann Bracewell (1674-?), daughter of Richard (2) and Sarah Sampson Bracewell, married Matthew Strickland in Isle of Wight, Virginia ca 1692. Matthew Strickland was born in England in 1663. They had ten children: John, William (?-1791), Sampson (?-1791) who married Christianna (?), Matthew (?-1790), Jacob, born in Isle of Wight, Virginia in 1697 and died in Nash County, North Carolina in 1790. Jacob married (?) Wilson and they had eight children.

3. Robert Bracewell (1678-1734), son of Richard (2) and Sarah Sampson Bracewell, married Sarah (?) in Bertie County North Carolina. They had eight children: William (1696 or 7-?), John, Richard, Robert, Valentine (1709-?), Sarah who married a Daugherty, Jean who married a Bryant, and Mary (1715-?).

WILL OF ROBERT BRACEWELL - Sept. 14, 1734 - Sons: Robert; John; Richard - Plantation whereon I now live; Valentine -100 acres of land; Daus: Sarah Daughtry; Jean Braswell; Mary Braswell; Godson, Dromee Sumner - 99 acres land; Wife, Sarah; Executors: James Bryant, Joshuay Doughtry; Wit: Thos. Bryant, Nicholas Baget, Pacent Bryant; Clerk of Ct. Jno. Wynns. (Nov. Ct., 1736; Abstract of Wills 1690-1760 - Bertie Precinct, Grimes)

4. William Bracewell, son of Richard (2) and Sarah Sampson Bracewell.

5. Valentine Bracewell (1680-1728), son of Richard (2) and Sarah Sampson Bracewell, married Jane Pope sister of William Pope who married Jane Bracewell, Valentine's younger sister. (Marriage File 1651-1734 p. 122) In 1721 Valentine and Jane/Jean? Bracewell relinquished dower to Barnaby McKinnie to land sold to John Pope. (DB I, p. 470)

6. Jane Bracewell (1683-?), daughter of Richard (2) and Sarah Sampson Bracewell, married William Pope, brother to Jane Pope, Valentine's wife. On most records Jane is listed as married to a Williams - perhaps she married twice.

7. Martha Bracewell, daughter of Richard (2) and Sarah Sampson Bracewell, married a Murphy (Murphy),

8. John, son of Richard (2) and Sarah Sampson Braswell. John was one of five sons of Richard (2) and Sarah Sampson Bracewell who followed William and Mary Wood Bracewell to

North Carolina. John later returned home to live with or near his mother and his family inherited her estate.

9. Jacob Bracewell (1684-1745), son of Richard (2) and Sarah Sampson Bracewell, married Elizabeth Ruffin.

Jacob Bracewell to John Smith, Black Smith 1726. 10 pd. for 150 acres North Side Marrattock River and Urssarah Meadow, where John now lives - being part and parcel of a patent of 522 Acres granted to Bracewell April 1, 1723 on Holly Bush Meadow. (May Ct. 1726)
April 1, 1723 - Jacob Brasswell (Bracewell) & wife Elisabeth to William Ruffin, August 8, 1727. 11 pds for 278 Acres on South Side Morattock River in Urssarah Meadow and Hog Pen Meadow, Adj. John Cotton, Richard Brassewell. Part of a tract formerly granted Jacob Brassewell for 528 Acres in April 1, 1723. Wit: Thomas Hart, John Hart.

Jacob Bracewell received a grant of 284 acres of land north of the Tar River and easterly of Swift Creek in 1728. (Edgecombe County Deed Book 3, p. 286) This tract of land would have been a few miles northwest of where Tarboro now stands, probably in the area of the Leggett community. Jacob sold this land to Robert Bracewell in 1740. (Edgecombe Deeds, 1732-1741, p. 391) Jacob Bracewell also patented 528 acres northwest of the Tar River in 1729. The boundaries of this tract were marked by trees growing on the river bank. Evidently this land was near the present city of Rocky Mount as the river makes a turn just north of the city and flows in a southwesterly direction.

RICHARD (3) AND ELEANOR BRYANT BRACEWELL

Richard (3) Bracewell first appeared on records in Edgecombe County, North Carolina in 1739 when he purchased 80 acres of land. In 1742 he was on a list of Jurymen in Bertie and Edgecombe Counties, and he was once fined for failing to serve on the Grand Jury. In 1742 he patented land on White Oak Swamp in Edgecombe County. A transaction from William Carver to Amos Cotton is the only known record of this patent. (Edgecombe DB 1, p. 406)

In 1745 Richard (3) Bracewell was charged with counterfeiting and acquitted. He is described variously in the records as "oald Mr. Richard Bracewell, Richard Bracewell Senior, and Richard Bracewell of Fishing Creek in the County of Edgecombe." (Edgecombe County Court Minutes, May 1745)

At a Council meeting in Wilmington on the 29 November 1758, a motion was made by Robert Jones, esqr., Attorney General ordering that Letters of Administration granted to Benjamin Willis on the Estate of David Bracewell be revoked and that Letters ad colligend be issued to Ann Bracewell alias Carver on the Estate of David Braswell.

There was a question of legitimacy of David Braswell and regarding this the court ordered the Depositions of witnesses on both sides be taken at the next Court at Enfield, touching the legitimacy of the said David Braswell and that all parties have notice thereof and that a Commission issue to the Chief Justice for that purpose, and that the said Ann to give security in the sum of one thousand pounds for the due performance of said Letters.

The Carver children of Richard (3) Bracewell were born in the 1720's at the latest. The suit of Benjamin Willis vs. Richard Bracewell indicates that David Braswell-Carver had died before 30 September 1758 and that Richard (3) Bracewell died after that date but before November 29, 1758, when the Council granted letters ad colligend on both his and David's estates to Ann.

In 1747 Richard (3) Bracewell made Deeds of Gifts to his four children by Anne (Ann) Carver. All are listed below. At that time he had over 1000 acres of land and more than 30

slaves. This was a large number compared with the amount of acreage and number of slaves owned by most plantation owners in the area at that time. (Halifax DB 3, pp. 177, 178; Land Grant Book 16, p. 252)

18th November 1747 - Richard Bracewell of Edgecombe County deeded for 5 pound Sterling money of Great Britain to Robert born of the body of Ann Carver and commonly known by the name Robert Braswell and for and in consideration of the natural love and affection I have & bear to the said Robert Braswell nine slaves, one still and the plantation whereon I now dwell and all the land belonging to the same in Edgecombe County containing in the whole four hundred & forty acres. Witness: Thomas Barker, William Magee (Halifax County Deed Book 3, p. 178)

ROBERT CARVER alias "BRASWELL" of Bladen sold to WILLIAM BRYANT 445 Acres in Edgecombe, granted to RICHARD BRASWELL 24 Feb. 1728. This was land given by RICHARD BRACEWELL, SENR. to his son ROBERT CARVER commonly called ROBERT BRASWELL in 1747. (Hal. DB 4, p. 399)

28 December 1769 - Deed: Isham Carver and wife Betsy of Cumberland County to John Walsh and Thomas Greer 350 acres in Bladen County adjoining land of the late William Carver being the upper half patented by Zebulon Clayton, sold to Alexander Legg, sold by said Legg to David Braswell, now deceased, and on 14 Oct. 1754 and devised by said David Braswell in his last Will and Testament to said Isham Carver. Bladen County DB 23, p. 305)

3 October 1775 - Deed: Isom Carver and wife Elizabeth of Cumberland County to George Nylene and Robert Hogg land on Cape Fear River, being land conveyed to Robert Carver by Richard Braswell and Ann his wife by deed bearing date of 16 June 1753, and by said Robert Carver devised to Isom his son by his last will and testament bearing date of 11 November 1766. Wit: D'Arcy Fowler, John McKay (Cumberland County Deed Book 6, p. 468)

Robert Carver and wife Mary deeded land to Ann Nesfield - February 25, 1765. (Cumberland DB 1, p. 457)
WILL of ROBERT CARVER of Cumberland County - 11 November 1766

Son, Isom Carver; Daughters: Ann Carver, Milley Carver, Susannah (torn out), Elizabeth Carver, Mary Carver, Marget; Executors: William Carver, Thos. Greer, John Walsh; Witnesses: Richd. Ewell, John Ewell, Henry Dean. (May Court 1967; Archives, Raleigh)

No wife is mentioned in the will or court records so it may be presumed that she predeceased him. Ann, almost certainly, was married to John Ewell. Ann Ewell's tombstone states "Died 15 Dec. 1787, Aged 38" therefore born 1749. Elizabeth married John Estes. Her Revolutionary War pension request states she was born 24 October 1759 and that John and Eliza Estes were married 16 January 1780. William Carver's Revolutionary War pension request states he was born in 1753. William Carver's will, 10 December 1766, names Sons: Sampson, William, Robert, Samuel, Jesse (James?) and John Carver; Daughter, Mary Carver; Wife Mary Carver. (May Court 1767; Archives, Raleigh)

18th November 1747 - Richard Bracewell of Edgecombe County deeded for 5 pounds Sterling money of Great Britain to my son William the son of Ann Carver commonly known by the name of William Braswell eleven slaves, a bed and furniture, iron pot, gray horse and horse colt; also to him a plantation of 300 acres on White Oak Swamp "whereon my negroe Jack now lives." Witness: Thomas Barker, William Magee (Halifax County DB 3, p.179)

14 February 1760 - Deed: William Wilkinson and Alexander Moore to William Carver all of Bladen - upper half of a tract containing 700 acres granted to Zebulon Clayton in 1736, this upper half being conveyed by a deed from Robert Brazel to David Baldwin 18 Feb. 1755, being conveyed by a deed from the High Sheriff of the County of Bladen 25 June 1757. (Cumberland County DB 3, p. 11)

18th November 1747 - Richard Bracewell of Edgecombe County deeded to my son David Braswell for love and for five pounds Sterling money of Great Britain a plantation of 200 acres on Maple Swamp, nine slaves, all cattle and hogs marked with a crop & two slits in the right ear, feather bed and furniture, iron pot and gray mare. Witness: Thomas Barker, William Magee (Halifax County DB 3, p. 180)

16th May 1759 - George the second &c Know ye that we in consideration of five shillings paid to our receiver have given & granted to RICHd BRASWELL, ROBT CARVER & Wm CARVER, fourteen slaves male & female forty head of Black Cattle & one feather bed & furniture which were the estate of DAVID CARVER

Decd, an illegitimate son of RICHARD BRASWELL Deceased & all other goods and chattels, rights and Credits of said David Carver Decd. to hold to said RICHd BRASWELL, ROBERT CARVER & Wm CARVER Their heirs, executors, administrators and assigns forever. Arthur Dobbs (North Carolina Land Grants, Book 18, p. 432)

18 November 1747 - Richard Bracewell of Edgecombe County deeded for love to My daughter Sarah Braswell slaves, Ann and Peter, Feather bed and furniture, Iron Pot, 6 cows with calves, 6 pewter dishes and 6 spoons. Witness: Thomas Barker, William Magee (Halifax County DB 3, p. 179)

Nov. 29, 1758 - Letters of administration granted to Benjamin Willis, Estate of David Braswell revoked. Letters ad colligend to issue to Ann Braswell alias Carver on said estate. Ordered that depositions be taken at next Supreme Court at Enfield touching the legitimacy of said DAVID BRASWELL. Said ANN to give security in the sum of 1000 pds.

Ordered that consideration of the Carver entered against letters of Administration being issued to RICHARD BRASWELL, son of Richard Braswell, deceased, be deferred until said depositions are returned and that letters ad colligend issue to ANN BRASWELL alias Carter, security 200 pds. (Council at Edenton 29 Nov. 1758 - erroneously given as "Wilmington 1754"; Gov's Office, Council Journal, 1755-1764, pp. 130-131; Col. Rec. of N. C., Vol. V, pp. 994-995)

Anne Brasswell of Bladen County, widow, and Robert Carver and William Carver were bonded December 2, 1758, by order of Council passed at Edenton that Letters ad colligenum bona were ordered to the said Anne Brasswell on the Estate of Richard Brasswell deceased - The personal Estate of the Said Richard Brasswell - Two hundred pounds. Ann (X) Bracewell (Her Mark) -Robert Carver (Signed) - William Carver (Signed) Also, a bond was issued to Ann Braswell on the Estate of David Braswell, his son, however, there is no other reference to settlement on an estate of Richard Bracewell. (Sec'y of State, Administrative Bonds, 1716-1774) Suit of Benjamin Willis, Admr. Vs. Richard Bracewell abated by defendants death. (February term of Court) Note in margin indicates suit was filed 30 September 1758. (Bladen County Execution Docket, Wilmington District Court, 1756-1759)

16th May - personal estate of DAVID CARVER deceased, an illegitimate son of Richard Braswell, deceased, granted to Richard Brasswell, Robert Carver & William Carver. (LGO Pat. Bk. 18. p. 432)

24 July - Inventory of personal estate of DAVID CARTER dec'd late of Bladen County, filed by Richard Braswell, Robert Carver & William Carver, administrators. (Sec'y of State Inventories and Sales of Estates, C 1744-1787) This Richard Braswell was Richard (4), the legitimate son of Richard (3).

It would be of interest to see the deed by which Richard (3) Bracewell and wife Ann conveyed land to Robert Carver in 1753. One would like to know whether this was a deed for "love & affection" as were the 1747 Halifax deeds from Richard (3) Bracewell; and what county was named as the residence of Richard and Ann Braswell. But this can not be known as these oldest Bladen deeds were all lost in a fire that destroyed the court house. The only reference to them that we now have being those in later deeds that were re-recorded. At least this deed tells us three things: 1. Richard (3) Bracewell was still alive in 1753. 2. He owned land in Bladen County, probably by purchase or inheritance since no land grants were recorded for him in Bladen County. 3. He presumably had married Ann Carver since making the 1747 deeds to their four children, as otherwise it seems unlikely that she would be referred to as "wife" in a legal document, however, one can only speculate as to this, as well as to the legal status of Robert, William and Sarah. Only David was declared to be an illegitimate son of Richard (3) Bracewell, deceased.

On January 18, 1714, Ann Carver prays Letters of Administration on Estate of her father, William Carver, deceased - Granted: ordered that John Dew, James Bryant, Jr. and Thomas Boon be appointed to appraise said estate and return an inventory to next court. Ann Carver granted Letters of Administration on estate of her father, William Carver. (Chowan County Court Minutes, Jan. 1714) It is likely that Ann Carver was the only child of William Carver, and she would have been of age in order to have been named administratrix of his estate.

On April 19, 1715 Richard (3) Bracewell proved an account against the estate of William Carver, deceased, for Four Pounds. (Chowan County Court Minutes, 1715) This shows that he and Ann Carver were acquainted by that time, if not before, and this may have been the beginning of their association.

Richard (3) was described as "of Bertie" in a 1735 deed. According to the deed by which Robert Carver sold his Edgewcombe land, he had patented that land in 1728. In the 1747 deed of gift Richard (3) described it as the "plantation where I now dwell," giving the location as west of Fishing Creek and on Crooked Branch, that being in the eastern part of the county near the Halifax line about 10 or 12 miles above Tarboro. His other land was in the same general area, White Oak and Maple Swamps. Richard (4) was in the same area but last lived on the south side of Tar River near Hatcher's Swamp, where most of his sons settled also. This is about five miles west of Tarboro.

On the following pages there is a listing of some legal records and documents related to two Richard Bracewells, Richard (3) and Richard (4), during the years 1744 to 1760.

- 1706 - Richard Bracewell, Junr., and wife Eleanor of Lower Parish, Isle of Wight, sold above land to Wm. Brown. (I. of W. DB 2, p. 69)
- 1706 - Richard Bracewell, Junior of Lower Parish of Isle of Wight bought 35 acres on Main Blackwater from William and Martha Browne. (I. of W. DB 1, p. 401)
- 1708 - Richard Bracewell of Isle of Wight to James Bryant, Senior of same, assignment of patent in Chowan Precinct. (Chowan DB 1 #386, p. 187)
- 1720 - Richard Bracewell on tax lists of Albermarle County in Capt. Robert Patterson's Company on both sides of the Meherrin River. He was also on several other early tax lists. (Undated)
- 1720 - Richard Bracewell patented 640 acres in Chowan Precinct. (Pat. Bk. 8, p. 18)
- 1721 - Richard Bracewell patented 365 acres in Chowan Precinct. (Pat. Bk. 6)
- 1721 - Richard Bracewell patented 280 acres in Chowan precinct. (Pat. Bk. 3)
- 1721 - Richard Bracewell patented 300 acres in Chowan Precinct. (Pat. Bk. 3)
- 1722 - Richard Bracewell patented 245 acres in Bertie Precinct. (Pat. Bk. 3, p. 10)
- 1723 - Richard Bracewell & wife Eleanor sold 245 acres to Wm. Kinchen. (Bertie DB A, p. 104)
- 1723 - Richard Bracewell & wife Eleanor to William Bennet.
- 1724 - Richard Bracewell sold 200 acres to John Hilliard.
- 1724 - Richard Bracewell & wife Elinor sold 180 acres to William Wilson. (Bertie DB A, p. 363)
- 1724 - Richard Bracewell was appointed to Juries to lay out two roads: one from Bridges Creek to the road from Henry Wheeler's mill to Brady's landing on Meherrin River; the other from Mr. Simon Jefferies landing on Roanoke River to the main branch that begins at Mr. James Bryants and goes to Cheshire's landing on Hamerin River where the trading Vessells commonly lye. (Bertie County Court Minutes 1724-1743)
- 1725 - Richard Bracewell, junr. Patented 639 acres in Bertie Precinct. (Pat. Bk. 3, p. 194)
- 1725 - Richard Bracewell patented 657 acres in Bertie Prct. (Pat. Bk. 3, p. 195)
- 1725 - Richard Bracewell Patented 451 acres in Bertie Prct. (Pat. Bk. 3, p. 195)
- 1725 - William Bennet sold Nicls. Boon 100 acres Which I purchased of Richard Bracewell by one Deed bearing date of the fourteenth of Seventeen hundred twenty three. (Bertie DB B, p. 2)
- 1727 - Richard Bracewell & wife Eleanor sold 150 acres to Owin Kelly. (Bertie DB B, p. 385)
- 1728 - Commissioners to divide estate of John Cotton, dec'd: John Dew, Simon Jeffaries & Richard Braswell. (Chowan Inventories & Est.)
- 1728 - Richard Bracewell, Junr. Sold 640 acres to my father Richard Bracewell. (DB C, p. 19)
- 1728 - Richard Bracewell, Senr. sold 649 acres to Jonothan Standley, Jr. (Bertie DB C, p. 32)
- 1728 - Richard Bracewell, Senr. Patented 445 acres on Fishing Creek & Crooked Branch in what became Edgewcombe County. Robert Carver "alias Bracewell" to William Bryant. This is the only known record of this patent. (Hal. DB 4, p. 399)
- 1729 - Richard Bracewell sold 320 acres to William Harris. (Bertie DB C, p. 97)
- 1729 - Richard Bracewell & wife Elinor sold 230 acres to Jas. Norfleet. (Bertie DB C, p. 194)
- 1732 - Will of Thomas Wimberly witnessed by Elinor Bracewell, Feb. 1732. (Bertie Wills) Thomas

Wimberly was living on Fishing Creek and had he lived a few months longer would have died in Edgecombe. One of his bequests was as follows "150 acres to daughter Sarah Wimberly along with "two puter dishes and two puter basons" and my desire is for Jacob Bracewell & young Rich Bracewell for to divide it among them." (ABSTRACTS OF NORTH CAROLINA WILLS by Grimes)

No doubt "young Rich Bracewell" was Richard, (4) Junior, so called to distinguish him from his father. What, precisely, Thomas Wimberly meant to be done with the 150 acres and the four "puter" articles is a mystery. A law suit probably would have revealed the answer but evidently the legatees knew what he intended and settled it amicably. Another mystery is what the connection was between the Wimberlys and Braswells. It seem evident that it was a close one but no amount of speculation will reveal the truth and there is no clue in any record I have found thus far. At any rate the bequest to "young Rich" provides evidence that this Elinor was the wife of Richard, senr. and this is her last appearance in any known record.

- 1731-1734 - Will of James Bryant, Senr, listed "all my children - John Dew and Richard Bracewell, James Bryant & Thomas Bryant & Mathew Tolar (Telar?)." There was another son, William Bryant, named separately in the will. Whether Richard Bracewell was Senior or Junior I would not guess. More study of the Bryants, who are closely interwoven with the Bracewells, would be needed to clear this up.
- 1735 - Richard Bracewell sold 187 acres to James Barns. (Bertie DB D, p. 173)
- 1736 - Richard Bracewell, Junr. of Edgecombe Prct. sold John Dawson 76 acres in Bertie adjoining "his father's corner tree." (Bertie DB E, p. 124)
- 1737 - Richard Bracewell sold 500 acres to James Wood. (Bertie DB E, p. 114)
- 1738 - Richard Bracewell patented 100 acres in Edgecombe. (Pat. Bk. 8, p. 11)
- 1738 - Richard Bracewell patented 100 acres in Edgecombe. (Pat. Bk. 8, p. 25)
- 1739 - Richard Bracewell patented 500 acres in Craven. (Pat. Bk. 8, p. 14)
- 1739 - Richard Bracewell, Junr. bouthe 80 acres in Edgecombe. (Hal. DB 1, p. 279)
- 1740 - Ricd. Bracewell and Richard Bracewell on Bertie and Edgecombe list of jurymen. (Col. Rec. of N. C. Vol. IV, p. 523)
- 1741 - Richard Bracewell Junr. bought 175 acres in Edgecombe. (Hal. DB 1, p. 405)
- 1741 - Richard Bracewell, Junr. bought 100 acres in Edgecombe. (Hal. DB 1, p. 413)
- 1741 - Richard Bracewell, Junr. patented 200 acres in Craven. (Pat. DB 5, p. 204)
- 1741 - Richard Bracewell, Junr. of Edgecombe fined 6 shillings for failing to serve on Grand Jury. (Colonial Court Papers, CCR 163, Folder 2)
- 1742 - Richard Bracewell bought 200 acres in Edgecombe. (Hal. DB 5, p. 80)
- 1742 - Richard Bracewell, Senr. patented land on White Oak Swamp, Edgecombe. (Edgecombe DB 1, p. 406) Deed - William Carver to Amos Cotton, only known record of this patent.
- 1743 - Richard Braswell sold 100 acres in Edgecombe. (Hal. DB 5, p. 169)
- 1743 - Richard Bracewell sold 250 acres in Craven County. (Craven County Court Minutes - 1743 deeds for Craven County missing - Edgecombe Patent Book says Craven - Deed Book says Edgecombe)
- 1745 - Richard Bracewell sold 200 acres in Craven. (Hal. DB 5, p. 396)
- 1745 - Richard Bracewell, Senr. charged with counterfeiting and acquitted. In one deposition mention is made of "Mrs. Bracewell" but she is not otherwise identified. (Edge. Court Minutes, P. & Q. S. May, 1745; Colonial Court Papers, Criminal Papers, General & Assize Courts - 1745-1749; General Court Papers, Dockets, July & October General Sessions - 1745)
- 1747 - Richard Bracewell, Junr. bought 50 acres in Edgecombe. (Hal. DB 3, p. 311)
- 1753 - Richard Bracewell patented 147 acres in Johnston County. (Pat. Bk., p. 18)
- 1755 - Richard Bracewell sold 118 acres to James Bracewell. (Hal. DB 2, p. 209)
- 1758 - Richard Bracewell of Tar River in Edgecombe sold above 147 acres to James Wooten. (Johnston DB A-1, p. 5)
- 1760 - Richard Bracewell of Edgecombe Co. to William Bracewell, June 24, 1760 for 100 pounds. (DB 00098)
- 1760 - Richard Bracewell, Senr. to Sampson Bracewell, March 21, 1760. (DB 101)

CHILDREN OF RICHARD (3) AND ELEANOR BRYANT BRACEWELL

1. Susannah Bracewell, daughter of Richard (3) and Eleanor Bryant Bracewell, (1705-?) married a Penny.

2. **Richard (4) Bracewell, son of Richard (3) and Eleanor Bryant Bracewell**, was born in Isle of Wight County, Virginia in 1700 and died about 1772. He married **Elizabeth Bryant** who was born in 1705. They had eight children: Mary, Sarah, Elizabeth, Sampson, Solomon, Richard, James, Elizabeth, and **William**. Richard (4) and Elizabeth Bryant Bracewell and William Bracewell are in my line of direct descent.

I have not established what the relationship was between Richard (4)'s wife, Elizabeth Bryant, and his mother, Eleanor Bryant. Marriage between cousins was not uncommon in those days in that sparsely populated country. By hypothesis and from my knowledge of genealogy, I conclude the Braswell and Bryant families were close friends and had mutual business interests. It is possible that intermarriage was sometimes influenced by a desire to keep the wealth within the family.

Richard (4) Bracewell lived for many years in the same general area as his father, White Oak Swamp and Maple Swamp, but he later lived on the south side of Tar River swamp, where most of his sons settled, also. This is about five miles west of Tarboro, Edgecombe County, North Carolina.

The earliest reference to him is in the 1725 land grant, whereby he patented 639 acres in Bertie Precinct. (Pat. Bk. 3, p. 194) He was probably about 21 years old when he patented this land, however, he need not have attained his majority to do so.

Deeds, examples shown below, indicate that by about 1730 he had moved into what was to become Edgecombe County and it appears that his mother, Eleanor Bracewell, was with him since she witnessed the will of Thomas Wimberly, who was living nearby.

William Bryant and wife of Edgecombe County to Thomas Uzell of Nansmond County, Virginia, May 20, 1740, 1000 pds. for a certain plantation plus 100 acres of land North side Meherrin River being plantation whereon James Bryant formerly lived and part of the Patent Granted to Richard Braswell and also one hundred acres of land bought of John Dew by Deed bearing Date the 25th day of July 1730. Wit. James Uzzell, Thomas Whitfield, W. Baker (August Court 1740)

William Bryant of Edgecombe County to Thomas Uzzell of Nansmond County, May 20, 1740, 26 pounds for 320 A. Land whereon James Bryant Dec'd. formerly lived. Patent granted to Richard Brasswell for 640 acres dated Nov. 24, 1706 which patent being endorsed to James Bryant, Senr. the fourth day of March 1708 and Recorded in Chowan County, adj. John Dew being the same (300 A.) of land given James Bryant by his father James Bryant deceased and also 100 acres I bought of John Dew dated July 25, 1730, Adj. John Dew, William Bryant, Britt's Corner. Wit: Thomas Whitfield, W. Baker. (Aug. Court 1740)

The real estate of Richard (4) Bracewell was divided as directed by his will, December 1767, which was probated in February 1772 - Wife, Elizabeth; Daughters Mary, Sarah, Elizabeth; Sons Sampson, Solomon, Richard, James, William; (Jan. Court 1772 Bk. 4, p. 193; Deed Book, pp. 596-597; abstracts of North Carolina Wills, 1760-1800 - Edgecombe County)

CHILDREN OF RICHARD (4) AND ELIZABETH BRYANT BRACEWELL

1. Mary, daughter of Richard (4) and Elizabeth Bryant Bracewell, was born ca 1730 in North Carolina.

2. Sarah was a daughter of Richard (4) and Elizabeth Bryant Bracewell.

3. Elizabeth was a daughter of Richard (4) and Elizabeth Bryant Bracewell.

4. Sampson (1740-?), son of Richard (4) and Elizabeth Bryant Bracewell, married Miss (?) Moore December 21, 1780 in Anson County, North Carolina. They moved to Washington

County, Georgia. (Edgecombe County DB 8, p. 548)

5. Solomon, son of Richard (4) and Elizabeth Bryant Bracewell, appeared in the 1790 census and died before 1795. Issue as named in DB 9, pp. 80, 84, 85. He married Mary DeLoach, daughter of Samuel and Mary DeLoach, and they had 12 children. (DB C, p. 552)

CHILDREN OF SOLOMON AND MARY DeLOACH BRACEWELL

- a. Solomon, Jr., son of Solomon and Mary DeLoach Bracewell, died before 1797. (DB 8, p. 820; DB 9, p. 84)
- b. Admiral, son of Solomon and Mary DeLoach Bracewell, died before 1801.
- c. William, son of Solomon and Mary DeLoach Bracewell, moved to Warren County, Tennessee. (DB 14, p. 372) William Bracewell of Tennessee was an heir of Solomon Bracewell, dec'd Nov. 14, 1795. (DB 8, p. 641)
- d. Richard was a son of Solomon and Mary DeLoach Bracewell. (Will 1804-1807)
- e. Reddick was a son of Solomon and Mary DeLoach Bracewell.
- f. Winney, daughter of Solomon and Mary DeLoach Bracewell, unmarried - died before 1799.
- g. Daughter of Solomon and Mary DeLoach Bracewell, married Lamon Cooper.
- h. Mary Topping, daughter of Solomon and Mary DeLoach Bracewell, married Roderick Cotton.
- i. Charity, daughter of Solomon and Mary DeLoach Bracewell, died before 1827, married Sterling Shirley.
- j. James, son of Solomon and Mary DeLoach Bracewell. (DB 3, p. 139)
- k. Elizabeth, daughter of Solomon and Mary DeLoach Bracewell, married Thomas Boykin.
- l. Mary, daughter of Solomon and Mary DeLoach Bracewell, married William Britt.

6. Richard, son of Richard (4) and Elizabeth Bryant Braswell, was born ca 1730 in North Carolina. He moved to Davie County, North Carolina and later to Wayne County, North Carolina. He died in Greenville County, South Carolina or Anderson County, Tennessee ca 1800. He married Obedience Snow and they had six children: Richard, Sampson, Shadrach, Jesse, David, and a daughter who married Samuel Bridges.

11th October 1788 - Division of Estate of Richard Braswell, late of Wayne County, deceased. Share to his grandchildren, Mary and Jesse Bridges, children of daughter and husband Samuel Bridges; Richard Brasswell, David Brasswell and Jesse Brasswell. Signed: John Blow - John Souls (CR 108-802-3 - 1199) Signed: Sampson Braswell, Richard Braswell and Shadrack Braswell (Archives - CR 302-802)

CHILDREN OF RICHARD AND OBEDIENCE SNOW BRASWELL

a. Richard Braswell, son of Richard and Obedience Snow Braswell and grandson of Richard (4) and Elizabeth Bryant Braswell, was born in July 1755 in Anson County, North Carolina and died August 20, 1839. He married Penelope Blow in October 1780 in Wayne County, North Carolina and they had eight children: Delany, Elizabeth, Burril, Arvil, Benjamin, Patty, and Cullen.

Richard Braswell was living in Wayne County and was listed as a private in the North Carolina militia during the Revolutionary War. Richard's brothers, Sampson and Shadrach also were in military service during the war. (DAR PATRIOTS)

Richard Braswell - Revolutionary War #4888 - Anson County, N. C.

On the 11th of October 1832 Richard Braswell, aged 78 years declared that he enlisted in the service in the County of Wayne, North Carolina in the month of January in the year 1776. He marched to New Hanover

County, marched to Cumberland County thence Camden. "I was drafted in the County of Wayne in the month of November 1778, marched from North Carolina to General Ashe in Georgia, was marched back to North Carolina and was discharged in April 1780. I have no record of my age. I was living in the County of Wayne, State of North Carolina when I was called into service and continued to reside in said County until twenty two years back. I moved to Anson County where I now live. I was drafted twice and volunteered once."
Richard(X) Braswell

Anson County, North Carolina - Declaration by Penelope Braswell, widow of Richard Braswell, who died August 20, 1839:

On the 25th day of July 1840 at the home of Penelope Braswell, a resident of North Carolina in the County of Anson, aged 79 years, declared she is the widow of Richard Braswell, deceased, that she was married to Richard in October 1780 and that her husband, the aforesaid Richard Braswell died on the 20th day of August 1839 and that she remained a widow ever since, that she is not able to travel to the Court House by reason of old age and infirmities, it being 16 or 17 miles. Signed Penelope (X) Braswell

b. Sampson Braswell, son of Richard and Obedience Snow Braswell and grandson of Richard (4) and Elizabeth Bryant Braswell, was born in North Carolina. He married Lucrea (Lucretia) Waide, December 21, 1780. He died September 11, 1831 in Wayne County, North Carolina. Sampson was drafted in 1777 or 1778 and entered service as a soldier of the American Revolution. The information we have on Sampson is from a Revolutionary pension application made by Lucretia Braswell, his widow. (Revolutionary War W. W. 3930)

Declaration of Lucretia Braswell:

Lucretia Braswell, widow of Sampson Braswell, on the 15th day of January 1838 a resident of Anson County, State of North Carolina, age 74 years declared that she is the widow of Sampson Braswell, deceased, a Soldier of the Revolution. That he entered the service in the year 1777 or 78, and that "we were married December 21, 1780 and he was drafted into service. At the time he done this service I went to stay with my father and his father and other friends of mine until my husband returned home. At the time of his first and last service which he rendered we lived in Wane County, Carolina, a neighbor to each other before we married." She further declared that she was married to her husband, Sampson Braswell on the 21st day of December 1780 and that her husband, the aforesaid Sampson Braswell died on the 11th day of September 1831 and that she has remained a widow ever since. She further declares that she is not able to travel to the court house by reason of bodily infirmity, it being sixteen or seventeen miles, not having ben more than four miles from home in the five years past.

Signed: Lucrea (X) Braswell

I certify that Lucreasy Braswell is entitled to have credit upon her oath and I have bin personally acquainted with her for thirty years - given under my hand this 15th August 1844.

Signed W. M. Allen

Wadesboro, North Carolina, March 20, 1839

Sir: Enclosed you have the affidavit of Richard Braswell and Penelope his wife, together with the script containing the ages of their children, in support of the claim of Mrs. Lucretia Braswell widow of Sampson for whose service she claims a pension. In reply to yours of the 15th November 1838 showing the reasons why they fix the date of the Marriage of Sampson and Lucretia Wade on the 21st day of December 1780. It appears that the Braswell family was firm Whigs as Shadric Braswell another brother served his country faithfully but is no more, and we deprived his testimony in support of the claim of Mrs. Lucrea Braswell. The applicant is fast declining and will soon pay the debt of nature, such is the case of two witnesses Richard and Penelope Braswell, in that they are hardly able to walk across the house, the old man in particular. Nealy M. Hubbard, Agent

We Richard Braswell and Penelope his wife do certify that we were married in the fall of the year 1780 in October and that our first child was born October 27, 1781 as appears on record in my family register, kept by us of our children's ages, and Brother Sampson & Lucretia Wade was married four days before new Christmas of the same year as we all lived in the same Neighborhood at that time and has continued to live near each other to the present day. And the said Lucretia Braswell is not able to be carried to the court house, not

a doubt remaining on our minds after referring to the family register, but that Sampson Braswell & Lucretia Wade was married on the 21st of December 1780. And that Sampson Braswell, deceased, served in behalf of the United States as before been stated, and that Shadrach Braswell another brother served his country faithfully, but is long since no more. Richard Braswell and Penelope his wife do further certify that the scrip of four leaves of paper containing the names of Richard Braswell, Delany, Elizabeth, Burril, Arvil, Benjamin, Patty, Bryant, Cullen, Penelope Braswell is a true family register kept for use of our childrens ages. Sworn to and Subscribed this 15th day of March 1839.

Richard (X) Braswell - Penelope Braswell

Affidavit of Richard Braswell, Pensioner of the United States, aged 83: I Richard Braswell of Anson County, North Carolina do certify that I and Sampson Braswell above stated are brothers, and lived in Wane County in the time of the War. We both were in service together called out by the Authority of the State of North Carolina at the Battle of Moore's Creek. Brother Sampson Braswell and Lucrea Waide were lawfully married an the 21st day of December 1780 and I was at the weddin. After they were married Brother Sampson was drafted into service. We all lived at that time in Wane County, North Carolina in one plantation and have lived near as neighbors until the day of his death which occurred the 11th day of September 1831 with palsy and she had remained a widow ever since. Signed: Richard Braswell

I William Hamilton do certify that Sampson Brasell, deceased, that his widow, Lucrea Braswell is the lawful widow of Sampson Braswell, deceased, that she is 74 years of age. I further certify that Richard Braswell is 83 years (or 81) age and that he is a pensioner. William Hamilton

State of North Carolina, Anson County:

I Robert Braswell of the county & State aforesaid do hereby certify that my deceased fathers account to me in his lifetime, as well as seeing all fathers and mothers children ages and names set down in a Bible kept by my father and mother, Sampson and Lucrea Braswell of their childrens ages, and that I was born on the 23rd day of March 1782 and was the oldest child according to the family record, but said Bible has either been lost or mislaid and cannot be found. Sworn to and subscribed this 18th day of January 1845. Signed: Robert Braswell

18th January 1845 - I Lucrea Braswell widow of Sampson Braswell deceased do hereby certify that the above mentioned Robert Braswell is my oldest child and was born on the 23rd of March 1782. Our childrens ages has been set down in a Bible but said Bible has been lost or mislaid and cannot be found. Lucrea Braswell

18th January 1845 - William Allen also made an affidavit:

I certify that I have been acquainted with Robert Braswell for upwards of 30 years and I have no doubt but he is the son of Sampson Braswell and Lucrey Braswell and believes him, Robert, to be about 62 or three years of age. William Allen

- c. Shadrach Braswell, son of Richard and Obedience Snow Braswell, served in the war.
- d. Jesse Braswell was a son of Richard and Obedience Snow Braswell.
- e. David Braswell was a son of Richard and Obedience Snow Braswell.
- f. Daughter of Richard and Obedience Snow Braswell who married Samuel Bridges.

7. James (1752-?) son of Richard (4) and Elizabeth Bryant Braswell, married Unity (last name not known) October 2, 1783. (Nov. Ct. 1783) They had nine children: Nathan, James, Abner, Burrell, Fereby, Charity, Rachel, Elizabeth, and Sarah. (Abstracts of Early Deeds by Joseph Watson, Volume II - 1772-1778. Archives - Montgomery, Alabama)

Thomas Grive of Johnston County, N. C., 17 Oct. 1762 to James Braswell of Edgecombe County South side of Tar River. Witness: Sampson Bracewell and Solomon Bracewell. (Deed Book 1, p. 447)

James Braswell, Edgecombe County sold to Solomon Bracewell, August 1776. (DB 3, p. 154)

State of North Carolina Grant no. 14 to James Bracewell by Governor Caswell, 1762 - South side of Tar River on Hendricks Creek. Adm. to Sugg and Jacob Jort. (DB 3, p. 447)

James Braswell of Edgecombe County sold to William Bird of Bute County, North Carolina, May 1772, Lot

24 on Church Street in the town of Tarborough. (DB D, p. 471)

James Braswell, October 2, 1783 - November Court, 1783 - Wife, Unity; son and Executor Nathan Braswell; son Burrell; daughters: Fereby, Charity, Rachel, Elizabeth, and Sarah. His son, Abner, was not listed in the estate record, but he did not die until 1807. May 23, 1783 - Division of Estate of James Braswell returned. (Court Minutes, Edgecombe County, N. C.)

Allotment of Dower to Mrs. Unity Braswell 1787 one third part of 3 tracts of land possessed by her husband, James Braswell, at his death. (DB 4, p. 684; Edgecombe County Court Minutes, February 1785)

Burwell Braswell, deceased orphan, Division of Estate among brothers and sisters, viz: James Braswell; Abner Braswell; Fereby Sherrod, wife of John Sherrod; Elizabeth, wife of John Soutine; and Sarah Braswell - January 9, 1790. Nathan, brother of Burwell, was not listed. He died in 1785. He could have been the eldest son as he was the executor of his father's estate. Rachel, a sister, was not listed. She died in 1785. Charity, another sister of Burwell, was not listed even though she was living. She died in 1803.

CHILDREN OF JAMES AND UNITY BRASWELL

- a. Nathan Braswell, son of James and Unity Braswell, died in 1785. (Edgecombe County Court Minutes)
- b. James Braswell (1769-?) son of James and Unity Braswell.
- c. Abner Braswell (1772-1807), son of James and Unity Braswell, married Nancy (?) and later married Zelpha (?).
- d. Burwell Braswell, son of James and Unity Braswell, was born in 1776 and died before 1788. Under date of January 9, 1790, Burwell Braswell was listed as a deceased orphan and the estate was divided among his brothers and sisters, so he was not married. (Court Minutes, February 1788)
- e. Fereby Braswell (1768-?) daughter of James and Unity Braswell, married John Sherrod.
- f. Charity Braswell (1771-1803) daughter of James and Unity Braswell, married Oriah Williams.
- g. Rachel Braswell, daughter of James and Unity Braswell, died in 1785.
- h. Elizabeth Braswell, daughter of James and Unity Braswell, married John Soutine.
- i. Sarah Braswell, daughter of James and Unity Braswell, died January 9, 1790.

8. William Braswell, son of Richard (4) and Elizabeth Bryant Bracewell, was born in 1757. William's father, Richard (4) Braswell, was born in Isle of Wight County, Virginia, but moved in about 1706 to Chowan County, North Carolina whence he later moved, in the 1720's, to the part of Bertie County that became, in 1732, Edgecombe County. William Braswell married Anny (last name unknown) in Edgecombe County, North Carolina in 1787. They had eight children: Solomon, Alaxender, James, a daughter probably named Judith who married Joseph Armstrong, a daughter who married William Clark, William Jr., Jacob, and Isaac. William and Anny Braswell and Isaac Braswell are in my line of direct descent. The name of William Bracewell's wife would be unknown except the pension record of a son, Jacob, stated that he was the son of William and Anny Bracewell. William Bracewell was named in the 1790 Edgecombe County census and died in that county, prior to 1796.

In obedience to an order of Edgecombe Court to us directed, we have met and divided and appropriated the real estate of William Bracewell, deceased, between the lawful claimants, viz: Jacob Bracewell, Joseph Armsrtrong, William Clark, William Bracewell, the orphans of James Bracewell, deceased, Isaac Bracewell, Solomon Bracewell and Alexander Bracewell, orphans of the said William Bracewell, deceased, in the following manner, viz: There is a map describing the land, listed on another page. The plan represents a plat of land containing in the whole 797 acres of land. Received in Probate in Edgecombe County November Court 1796. The within division of land was duly exhibited in open court and ordered to be recorded. Signed Edward J. Hall, Clerk of the Court.

Division of land of William Bracewell, deceased among the lawful claimants as follows: Isaac Bracewell; Alexander Bracewell; Solomon Bracewell; Jacob Bracewell; Joseph Armstrong who married a daughter of said deceased; William Bracewell; William Clark; Orphans of James Bracewell, deceased - November 1796. (Edgecombe County Deed Book 8, p. 596) William Bracewell's son, Jacob Bracewell, received his inheritance before his father was deceased.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM AND ANNY BRASWELL

- a. Solomon Braswell, son of William and Anny Braswell.
- b. Alexander Braswell, son of William and Anny Braswell.
- c. James Braswell, son of William and Anny Braswell.
- d. A daughter of William and Anny Braswell, probably named Judith, who married Joseph Armstrong.
- e. A daughter of William and Anny Braswell who married William Clark.
- f. William Bracewell, Jr., son of William and Anny Bracewell, Sr., died probably about 17 years of age, and was listed in the settling of the estate, 1796, as one of the heirs.
- g. Jacob Bracewell, son of William and Anny Bracewell, was born March 7, 1763 and died July 25, 1837. He married Nancy Cotton July 9, 1789. She was born December 3, 1772 and died after 1850. They had 12 children: Elizabeth, Michajich, Jacob, Pricilla, Sarah "Sally", William "Willie", Peggy, Temperance "Tempy", Alexander Cotton, Nancy Mariah, Miciah, and Rodia "Roda".

Jacob Braswell assigned a patent of 640 acres to Urah Meadows on Whiteheads line and John Cotton's. Jacob Bracewell of Edgecombe County in the State of North Carolina was a private in the Revolutionary War, in the company commanded by Captain Clinch in the Regt. commanded by Col. Eaton in the North Carolina line for 8 months, and because of this service he received a pension from the United States government.

Edgecombe County, State of North Carolina - 28th August 1832

Jacob Braswell, declared, that he was a private in the company commanded by Capt. Clinch in the Regt. commanded by Col. Eaton in the North Carolina line for 8 months. On May 1833 Jacob Braswell stated he was born in the County of Edgecombe State of North Carolina in the year 1763. He has a record of his age in his possession which was left by his father. He was living in the County aforesaid when called into service and continued to reside in the same county.

Nancy Braswell, at age 78, applied for a widow's pension on Jacob Braswell's service record. "E 3933 - Nancy Cotton"

Affidavit: Edgecombe County, North Carolina made 26th day of November (1845) one thousand eight hundred & forty five - Personally appeared - Nancy Braswell, a resident of said county and state aforesaid, widow of Jacob Braswell, who was a private soldier of the North Carolina Militia, and a pensioner of the United States at the rate of twenty-six dollars and sixty six cents (\$26.66) per annum - That she further declares that she was married to the said Jacob Braswell on the 9th day of July (1789) one thousand seven hundred and eighty nine, and that her husband the aforesaid Jacob Braswell died on the twenty fifth day of July One Thousand and Eight Hundred and Thirty Seven, that she was not married to him prior to his leaving for service - that the marriage took place - more fully appear by reference to the family records or written instrument, she hereby declares to be genuine and that she found it among the papers of her husband the aforesaid Jacob Braswell being an illiterate man, inscribed in her presence as he could not write his name the initials of his name "JB" on the back of the aforesaid family record or written instrument, which is herewith appended. She further declares that she was married to the aforesaid Jacob Braswell on the day and year mentioned, in the county of Edgecombe and state aforesaid by Robert Dig.

Affidavit made in Edgecombe County, North Carolina - 21st May 1855 Nancy Braswell aged 78 years a resident of Edgecombe County in the state aforesaid - declared she is the widow of Jacob Braswell, deceased - that the said Jacob Braswell was a pensioner at the time of his death which occurred about the year 1837 - that she was married to the said Jacob prior to the 1st day of Jany 1794, but the precise time she does not now remember.

Revolutionary War Pensioners who served from North Carolina, Volume II, No. 1 lists Braswell, Jacob, N. C. - Nancy W 3933 Blwt. 81726-160-55.

The date of the marriage of Nancy Cotton and Jacob Braswell was proved by the Family Records in the Family Bible of Jacob's parents, William and Anny Braswell:

December the 3rd 1772, Nancy Cotton was born - wife of Jacob
December 22, 1791 a daughter born called Elizabeth Braswell
July 26, 1793 a son born called Michajich Braswell
December the 6th 1795 a son born called Jacob Braswell
November the 17th 1797 a daughter born called Priscilla Macon Braswell
March the 6th 1800 a daughter called Sally Braswell
November the 7th 1801 a son born called Willie Braswell
November the 1st 1803 a daughter called Peggy Braswell
November 1805 a daughter born called Tempy Braswell
October 3rd 1807 a son born called Alexander Cotton Braswell
September 29 1810 daughter born called Nancy Mariah Bracewell
October 12th 1811 son born called Micajah Thomas Cotton Braswell
November 20th 1913 a daughter born called Rodia Braswell
March 7th 1763 a son of William Braswell and his wife Anny was born called Jacob Braswell

CHILDREN OF JACOB AND NANCY COTTON BRACEWELL

- (1) Elizabeth Bracewell, daughter of Jacob and Nancy Cotton Bracewell, born December 22, 1791, married John Lloyd in Edgecombe County on January 8, 1825 - Witness: Henry Cotton.
- (2) Michajich Bracewell, son of Jacob and Nancy Cotton Bracewell, born July 26, 1793.
- (3) Jacob Bracewell, son of Jacob and Nancy Cotton Bracewell, born December 6, 1795. *SOUTHERN RELATIONS* by Dixie Hammonds, Vol. III, p. 70 lists a Bertie County deed involving this Jacob Bracewell and his brother, Willie (William) Bracewell.
- (4) Priscilla Macon Bracewell, daughter of Jacob and Nancy Cotton Bracewell, born November 18, 1797.
- (5) Sarah "Sally" Bracewell, daughter of Jacob and Nancy Cotton Bracewell, born March 6, 1800, married John Williams on February 21, 1833.
- (6) William "Willie" Bracewell, son of Jacob and Nancy Cotton Bracewell, born November 27, 1801 died after 1850, married Mary (Polly) Bullock, July 13, 1829 in Edgecombe County, North Carolina - Bondsman, Orren Bullock - Witness, M. Hearn. Frances "Fannie" Braswell, daughter of Wiley (Willie) and Polly Bullock Braswell, born February 14, 1841, died September 20, 1889, married Joseph Powell February 3, 1859.

Bennett Bullock, Blount Bullock, David Bullock and Polly Bullock, wife of Willie Bracewell, were children of Balaam Bullock, deceased, and grandchildren of Davie Bullock. (DB 20, p. 283 - December 1831)

Willie Bullock sold land to Bennett. Wit: Orren Bullock - Tarboro, Edgecombe County, N. C. (Mtg. Book, p. 243)

May 25, 1830 - Division of the lands of Balaam Bullock, deceased, among heirs at law: Willie Braswell and wife Polly; Blount Bullock; Bennett Bullock; David Bullock.

David (Davee) Bullock Deed of Gift to heirs of Balum Bullock: Bennett, Blount, Mary Braswell and her heirs, December 4, 1829. (DB 19, p. 498)

- (7) Peggy Braswell, daughter of Jacob and Nancy Cotton Braswell, born November 1, 1803.
- (8) Temperance "Tempy" Braswell, daughter of Jacob and Nancy Cotton Braswell, born August 14, 1805, married Redmond Lodge January 4, 1830.
- (9) Alexander Cotton Braswell, son of Jacob and Nancy Cotton Braswell, born October 3, 1807, married Tempy Simpson in Edgecombe County on June 29, 1833 - Witness Bythall Braswell, T. C. Hearn. (DB 21 mp. 477)
- (10) Nancy Mariah Braswell, daughter of Jacob and Nancy Cotton Braswell, born September 27, 1810, married Benjamin Daws on September 18, 1827 - Witness: John Daws, T. C. Hearn.
- (11) Micaiah Thomas Cotton Braswell, son of Jacob and Nancy Cotton Braswell, born October 12, 1811.
- (12) Rodia "Roda" Braswell, daughter of Jacob and Nancy Cotton Braswell, born November 20, 1813, married William Hoyles in Edgecombe County on May 12, 1836.

h. Isaac Braswell, Sr., son of William and Anny Bracewell, born August 25, 1752 in Edgecombe County, died in Edgecombe County March 8, 1839, married Charity Robbins. (W. Book B, p. 90)

Will of William Robbins) Children: Isaac, Jr., Nathan G., Joel Davis, Lavinia, Penniah, and **Bythal**. Isaac and Charity Robbins Braswell and Bythal Braswell are in my line of direct descent. Isaac probably married two additional times, but the names of his other two wives are not known. At the time of Isaac's death he was a widower. His wife had died four years before him.

ESTATE OF ISAAC BRASWELL - State of North Carolina- Edgecombe County. At a special Court held in the clerk's office in Tarboro on Monday 11th March 1839 - "It appearing to the satisfaction of said court that Isaac Braswell Senr. is dead, that he died intestate and that the situation of his property requires the immediate care of some discreet person. It is therefore ordered that administration special be granted to William I. Armstrong who enters into bond of \$500 with John Pitt and Joel D. Braswell as securities.

Isaac Braswell, Sr. was a soldier in the Revolutionary War. He was a private in Captain Nannethy's Company of the 8th Batt. of North Carolina Militia commanded by Col. Benjamin Williams. His military service in the Revolutionary War qualified me for membership in *Daughters of the American Revolution*. Any descendant of John William Peel can apply for membership in the D.A.R. through the uncomplicated procedure of presenting the membership number assigned to me upon my application, and avoid the necessity of genealogical research and proof. My membership number is R-1165 - Isaac Braswell - Revolutionary War Soldier. Descendants of collateral lines descending from Isaac Braswell, Sr. can use the qualifications provided through my membership number to aid them in making an application.

Most of the information about Isaac Braswell, Sr. and his family was gathered from his discharge and parole record and from the Pension application made by his son-in-law, Benjamin H. Weaver, who made the application for the rights of his wife, Penniah Braswell Weaver, and Isaac Braswell, Jr. in order to obtain the benefits of the Act of Congress passed June, 1832.

Isaac Braswell, Jr. said that he did not know anything about the service rendered by his father, except for what little he had heard his father say during his lifetime.

State of North Carolina, County of Edgecombe on the 25th day of August 1856 Benjamin H. Weaver personally appeared in open court, before the Court of Pleas now setting for the County and State aforesaid being a Court of Records. Benjamin H. Weaver, aged between 41 and 45 years; his precise age not known and resident of Edgecombe County, aforesaid who being first duly sworn according to law, doth on his oath make the following declaration in order to obtain the benefits of the Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832 for the use of himself in right of his wife, Pennia Weaver, formerly Pennia Braswell and Isaac Braswell. The said Pennia and Isaac being the only surviving children of one Isaac Braswell, deceased, who was a private in the Revolutionary War. In that the said Isaac Braswell knew nothing about the service rendered by the said Isaac Braswell, his father, except from common reputation from which he had heard the said Isaac say during his lifetime and from the old discharge or parole herewith appended and which was very recently found among the papers of the said Isaac Braswell, by which it appears that the said Isaac was a soldier in Captain Nannethy's Company of the 8th Batt of North Carolina Militia Commanded by Col. Benjamin Williams. That the said Isaac Braswell deceased on March 8, 1839 in the County of Edgecombe where he resided much all his life at the advanced age of 87 years. That the said Isaac Braswell left no widow, him surviving, his wife having died four years before him, that he left the following children him surviving. 1st Isaac Braswell, the younger, Joel D. Braswell, Bythal Braswell, Peninnia Braswell, then and now wife of declarant and Lavinia Braswell has also since died; The said Joel B. Braswell has since died leaving no heirs and the said Lavinia Braswell has also since died leaving one child and said to living in the State of Mississippi and the said Bythal Braswell has also since died, leaving several children who are said to living in the State of Mississippi. The said Isaac did have another son by the name of Nathan G. Braswell who left the state at least 30 years ago and has not heard from him for at least 28 years and was last heard from in the State of Tennessee. He is presumed to be dead. So that the said Perninnia the wife of the declarant and the said Isaac Braswell the younger are the only surviving children of the said Isaac Braswell the older. He further states that the said Isaac Braswell has not made application for a pension and that it may be in consequence of his very bad health which prevented.

Benjamin H. Weaver

April 14th 1781 - This is to certify that Isaac Braswell, William Braswell and James Braswell hath served neare all there time out and now being sick hath leave to return home. Clarke Captain

On August 25, 1856, affidavits were received in open court from Theophilus Moore, his wife Milley Moore, Theophilus Moore, Jr., Redmond Williams and James Berland, with testimony attesting to and confirming the statements made by Benjamin Weaver in the affidavit presented above.

The book *EDGECOMBE COUNTY KINFOLKS* listed: Joel Davis Braswell, son of Isaac Braswell; Penniah Braswell, Love Vina (Lavinia) Braswell and Martheny Braswell were daughters of said Isaac Braswell. October 15, 1832. (Deed Book 20, p. 338) I am not familiar with the name Martheny in this connection. Perhaps it should have been Penniah.

CHILDREN OF ISAAC SR. AND CHARITY ROBBINS BRASWELL

1. Isaac Braswell the younger, son of Isaac Sr. and Charity Robbins Braswell, married Betsey Hoitt on September 18, 1834 in Edgecombe County, North Carolina.
2. Nathan G. Braswell, son of Isaac Sr. and Charity Robbins Braswell, left North Carolina about 1826 and when last heard from was living in the State of Tennessee. He was not heard from for 28 years and was presumed to be dead. Nathan G. Braswell and wife, Betsey sold a one-fourth part of a tract of land to William Taylor, which land belonged to the orphans of Abram Taylor, dec'd. - May 25, 1822. (DB K7, p. 463)
3. Joel Davis Braswell, son of Isaac Sr. and Charity Robbins Braswell, married Louisiana Robbins December 27, 1822. Joel Davis Braswell died leaving no heirs. He was living at the time of his father's death but had died before the pension application of August 1856, which

stated "they believe inasmuch as they are aware that Joel Braswell was a private in the North Carolina Regt. Vol. during the War with Mexico and never returned, and they have been told that he died in the service and have never heard anything to the contrary."

4. Lavinia Braswell, daughter of Isaac Sr. and Charity Robbins Braswell. Her date of birth is not known. Lavinia married Willis (Willie) Adams July 2, 1840. Her brother, Joel D. Braswell, was a witness. They always lived near the home of her parents. They had one child but the name and sex is not known. Lavinia died sometime between March 8, 1839, the date of her father's death, and August 25, 1856, when the application for pension benefits stated she was deceased and the child of Lavinia was said to be living in the State of Mississippi.

5. Penniah Braswell, daughter of Isaac Sr. and Charity Robbins Braswell, was born in Edgecombe County, North Carolina. She married Benjamin H. Weaver, November 7, 1835, and they were living in Edgecombe County in the neighborhood of her parents on August 25, 1856. I do not know if there were any children of this marriage.

6. **Bythal Braswell, the son of Isaac Sr. and Charity Robbins Braswell**, born in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, died in the neighborhood of his parents in 1882 in that same county. He married **Mary Ann Dew**. I do not have any information about the date or place where the marriage was performed. Bythal and Mary Ann Dew Braswell are my great-great-grandparents. Bythal is the eighth generation of proven ancestry in the Braswell family, but, sad to say, I do not, as yet, have any provable research on Jacky Ann Dew's family and ancestry. Bythal and Mary Ann Dew Braswell had five children, who were named in Bythal's will: Frances S., Jacky Ann Dew, Calvin, Wiley "Willie", and Serena "Sereney." We do not know if there might have been other children who predeceased him.

The date of death and place of burial for Mary Ann Dew Braswell is not known. Bythal Braswell married two additional times - to Elizabeth Griffin on September 1, 1836, Witness Benjamin Daws, and to Eliza Gay or Gray on February or May 23, 1841.

John Peel and wife Rebecca and others sold to Bethael Braswell, his heirs northside Tyanquaky Swamp - Tarboro, North Carolina. (DB 17, p. 487)

Bythal Braswell was not listed in the 1800 or 1810 North Carolina Index. Bythal Braswell was listed in the 1820, 1830 and 1840 Edgecombe County Censuses. Only the name of the head of household was named.

EDGECOMBE COUNTY CENSUS - Bythal Braswell

1820

2 males to 10 years of age	1 female 1 to 10
1 male 16 to 26 years	1 female to 16 years
1 male to 45 years	1 female to 45 years
	other listing smudged

1830

1 male 5 years and under 10	1 female under 5 years
2 males 15 years and under 20	1 female 5 years and under 10
1 male 40 years and under 50	1 female 15 years and under 20
	1 female 50 years and under 60

1840

1 male under 5 years	1 female under 5 years
1 male 5 years and under 10	1 female 5 years and under 10
2 males 10 years and under 15	1 female 10 years and under 15
1 male 60 years and under 70	1 female 70 years and under 80

Bythal Braswell made his will and signed it January 21, 1841 in Edgecombe County, North Carolina. He requested that all his estate be sold, and equally divided between his beloved children: Jacky D. Peel, Willie Braswell, Calvin Braswell, Sereney Thornell and Frances Braswell.

WILL OF BYTHAL BRASWELL

In the name of God, Amen. The twenty-first day of January eighteen hundred and forty-one, I Bythal Braswell of the County of Edgecombe and State of North Carolina being sick and weak in body but perfect in mind and memory, thanks be given to God therefore calling unto mind and mortality of my body and knowing it is appointed for all men once to die, do make and ordain this my Last Will and Testament viz: First and peacefully I recommend my soul unto the hand of God who gave it and my body I commend to the earth to be buried in a decent Christian burial at the discretion of my executors - but at the general resurrection, I shall receive the same again by the mighty hand of God and by trusting him it has pleased God to Bless me within this life. I give dispose of the same in the following manner and form, First It is my will and desire that all of my estate be sold and my just debts paid and if any residue then equally divided between my beloved children viz: Jacky D. Peel, Willie Braswell, Calvin Braswell, Sereney Thornell and Frances Braswell to them and their heirs forever.

I give my beloved friends Moses Price and Robert Barnes whom I constitute, order and appoint my sole Executors of this my last Will and Testament All my land managed by them, freely to be enjoyed and I do utterly discard and revoke all and every other former testaments, Wills, legacies, bequeath and confirm this and no other to be my last Will and Testament.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal. Signed, sealed, published and declared by the said Bythal Braswell to be his last Will and Testament in the presence of Redmon Curl and Eason Williams. Bythal (X) Braswell

Feb. 4, 1842 - Edgecombe County, North Carolina

The foregoing last Will and Testament have been exhibited in open court for probate and been duly proved by the oath of Redmon Curl and Eason Williams the subscribing witnesses thereunto. Robert Barnes and Moses Price, the executors at the same time qualified thereto. Mrs. Louisa Braswell the widow of the testator came into court and caused her deport to be entered to said will, ordered that the same be certified and the will recorded.

Signed - Norfleet

Tarboro, Edgecombe County, N. C. - May Term of Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions of Edgecombe. Jury summoned to lay off and allot unto Louise Braswell, widow of Bythal Braswell, deceased, her legal dower in the lands that her late husband died seized and possessed of in the County of Edgecombe.

June 29, 1842 - On along Isaac Braswells line to his and Eliza Taylors Corner in Tyoncoque Swamp containing 20 acres including the dwelling house, out houses and the orchard where the deceased most generally dwelt next before his death. This Dower land was the land of Bythal Braswell's father, Isaac Braswell, deceased March 1839.

CHILDREN OF BYTHAL AND MARY ANN DEW BRASWELL

1. Wiley "Willie" Braswell, son of Bythal and Mary Ann Dew Braswell, born in Edgecombe County, North Carolina but later lived in Neshoba County, Mississippi. Willie Braswell married Lucey Bailey November 30, 1836 - Bondsman William D. Petway - Witness M. I. Hearn. A marriage license was issued in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, July 31, 1839, to Willie Braswell and Bytha Perry, however, It is doubtful that this Willie was Bythal and Mary Ann Dew Braswell's son. Willie Braswell of Neshoba County, Mississippi was an heir of Bythal Braswell, deceased May 25, 1844. (Edgecombe County DB 23, p. 603)
2. Calvin Braswell, son of Bythal and Mary Ann Dew Braswell, born in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, married Tempy, last name unknown. The family was listed on the 1850 Sumter County, Alabama Census, Gainesville District, taken December 15, 1850:

Family #967:		
Braswell, Calvin	Age 37	born N. C.
Tempy	38	N. C.
Duncan D.	17	N. C.
Lorenzo D.	15	N. C.
William D.	13	N. C.
John W. B.	11	N. C.
Wiley B.	9	Ala.
Mary E.	4	Ala.
Calvin D.	2	Ala.

Calvin D. Braswell - To Power Atty. - Joel Wells
 Rec'd and Recorded, 12th November 1844

The State of Alabama Sumter County, Know all men by these presents that whereas Bythal Braswell late of the State of North Carolina, deceased, by his Last Will and Testament, did give and bequeath unto me Calvin D. Braswell of Sumter County, Alabama a legacy of ___ dollars to be paid unto me on the settlement of the estate of the said Bythal Braswell by his Executors Moses Price and Robert Barnes as in and by said will may appear now. Know ye that I the said Calvin D. Braswell have made ordained constituted and appointed Joel Wells of the County of Nash and State of North Carolina my true and lawful attorney, for me and in my name, and for my use and benefit, to ask, demand and receive of and from the said Moses Price and Robert Barnes the legacy given and bequeathed unto me the Calvin D. Braswell by the said Will of the said Bythal Braswell as aforesaid and upon receipt thereof by or payment thereof to my said attorney a general or discharge for the same to make, execute and deliver hereby ratifying confirming and attaining whatever my lawyer shall lawfully do in premises. Witness of which I have hereunto set my hand seal this 24th day of September 1844. Appeared before Jas. B. Tartt acting J. P. Sumter County.

3. Sereney "Serena-Renie" Braswell, daughter of Bythal and Mary Ann Dew Braswell, married Thomas Thornell December 18, 1835 - Bondsman Benjamin Thornell - Witness M. Hearn. (Marriages of Early Edgecombe County) They lived in Kemper County, Mississippi. Serena Thornell of Kemper County was an heir of Bythal Braswell.

4. **Jacky Ann Dew Braswell, daughter of Bythal and Mary Ann Dew Braswell**, was born in Taslor, Edgecombe County North Carolina, February 16, 1805 and died April 19, 1867. I have been unable to locate any record of where she died and where she is buried. She **married John Louis Peel, son of Elisha and Matilda Loyd Peel**, in Tarboro, North Carolina on August 8, 1835 - Witness clerk of Court T. C. Hearn, bond signed by William Taylor and John L. Peel. Bond was 500 pounds current money. John Louis and Jacky Ann Dew Braswell Peel are my great-grandparents. I have been most unfortunate in my search for information concerning the parents of Mary Ann Dew Braswell. I have no provable information about her family and ancestors.

Elisha Peel was the son of Dempsey Peel and Matilda Loyd was the daughter of William Loyd. The ancestry of our Peel line of direct descent is proved up to and including Dempsey Peel, who is the grandfather of John Louis Peel. Dempsey Peel is my great-great-great-grandfather.

Dempsey Peel was born before 1755, according to the 1800 Census, and lived first in Hertford County, N. C. Almost all the early Hertford records were destroyed by fires in 1830 and 1862, and thus little information is available on Dempsey's early life and parentage. The name of his wife is not known and there is no record of his marriage. There is no record of Revolutionary War service for Dempsey Peel. None of Dempsey's deeds were rerecorded after the fire of 1862.

Tax lists of 1779, 1782, and 1784 do exist, and from these we find that Dempsey was first listed in 1782. These tax lists were for a property tax rather than a standard poll tax. Dempsey

Peel probably was a close relative, and perhaps son, of one of the Peels listed in Hertford Co, in 1779. If he had owned any land in 1779 he should have been listed on the tax list for that year, however, he could have been omitted if he was still living at home.

On the 1782 tax list, Dempsey Peel was listed in District No. 5, with 100 acres of land, 12 cattle, and no slaves or horses. (CR 051.701.2, p. 73) This land does not disappear from the holdings of any of the other Peels listed in 1779, and is not recorded in the state land grants, and so was likely purchased between 1779 and 1782, about the time of Dempsey's marriage.

"Demcey" Peel is again listed in the tax of 1784 (LP 64.1) with 100 acres and one free poll, next to Freezan Ward, Rachel Outlaw and Daniel Pierce.

His name appears in Hertford Censuses of 1790 and 1800. That of 1790 shows him with a household consisting of 1 male over 16, 4 males under 16 and 1 female.

CHILDREN OF DEMPSEY PEEL

1. **Elisha, son of Dempsey Peel**, born ca. 1782 in Hertford County, **married (1) Matilda Loyd; (2) Frocha Farris** (called the Frenchwoman). No record of these marriages is preserved in North Carolina. Elisha sold his lands in Edgecombe 11 Nov. 1831 (20:199) and left the state. Elisha and Matilda Loyd Peel are my great-great-grandparents.
2. Mills, a twin son of Dempsey Peel, born 1784/90, married Delia (?). He, with wife Delila, sold his lands in Edgecombe County, in 1836. (21:459) He was living in Burke County, Georgia in 1840.
3. Miles, a twin son of Dempsey Peel, born 1784/1790, married Fruny D. Farless in Edgecombe County - bond 9 Dec. 1828. He was living in Burke County, Georgia in 1850.
4. Son of Dempsey Peel, born 1784/1790, living in 1800, but apparently died before the division of Dempsey's lands.
5. Daughter, born 1790/1800.

Dempsey Peel moved to Edgecombe County, N. C. at the end of 1800, making the following purchase:

This Indenture made this twenty sixth day of December 1800 between James Sessums of the County of Edgecombe and State of North Carolina and Dempsey Peel of the county of Hartford & State aforesaid Witnesseth that for two hundred & fifty dollars the said James Sessums do grant unto the said Dempsee Peel One hundred & Sixty Acres more or less on Clorries branch Beginning at Lewis Lodges corner pine in the said branch then South twenty pole to a red oak, then East eighty three pole to a stake in James Wallers line, then along his line South one hundred & fifty one pole to his corner a pine then West twenty three pole to a pine in Hills line then along the said line North twenty four pole to a pine his corner then along his other line West one hundred & sixty four pole to Mitchel Watkins corner in the sd. line, then along Watkins line North one hundred & forty eight Pole to a water oak in Clorries branch aforesaid then along the branch to the beginning.

Witness: D. A. Telfair, Jonah Freeman - Registered Feb. 1801. (Edgecombe 10:31)

Dempsey Peel is listed in the 1810 Edgecombe Census, but we know he died before October 1811, because at that time Mills and Miles Peel released their 54 acre shares of their father's 160 acre landed estate to their brother, Elisha. No other record of Dempsey Peel's estate is preserved in Edgecombe County. The fact that Mills, Miles and Eisha had inherited equal shares of the land shows that Dempsey left only three sons.

Aunt Sarah Peel Cherry wrote in a letter that the Peels came from High Point, N. C., 18 miles from Raleigh, but I have a wealth of information about Peels long before they appeared in High Point. A friend and I spent a week searching records in the Archives in Raleigh and

other places in North Carolina. While there I met a good genealogy researcher named Jonothan Butcher, who helped me continue my research for several years. Much of the information I have gathered related to the early generations of the Peel family has not been proved relevant to my line of descent, nevertheless, I am preserving it in an appendix on the final pages of this publication, with the hope that I or some other interested person may, at some time, continue the research and prove several more generations of ancestry of the Peel family.

The first Peel in Virginia was one Francis Peale, but there is no evidence that he was related to the Nansemond County Peels. The Nansemond County, Virginia Peels descend from one Robert Peele. Robert had settled in Nansemond County before 1663, for a grant to John Bowles of 350 Acres on the West Branch of Elizabeth River, 15 February, 1663 notes that the land was initially granted to Richard Jones 18 October 1655 by him assigned to Robert Peele & Robert Waite, and by them assigned to Bowles. Robert himself received a grant of 350 acres on the S. W. side Pasbetanke River. This grant is in what is now North Carolina, on the Pasquotank River, but Robert did not settle there, and instead obtained lands in Nansemond County. We find then a grant to "Robert Peele, Senr. & Robert Peele, Junr." of 175 acres in Nancemond County at the head of Mr. Bennett's Cr. 30 April 1679.

I have substantial but incomplete records related to several generations of this Robert Peele family. There are indications that Dempsey Peel was the son of a descendant of Robert Peele, the early settler in Nansemond County. It is possible that the father of Dempsey Peel might have been William Peel, a descendant of Robert Peele, who had lands in Nansemond County in 1747 and 1752 and is listed on the tax lists of Hertford County in 1779. Another descendent, who might have been Dempsey Peel's father is Robert Peel, who had lands processioned in Nansemond County from 1747 to 1768, and is probably the Robert Peel, taxed in Hertford County in 1779, 1782 and 1784.

ELISHA AND MATILDA LOYD PEEL

Elisha Peel, son of Dempsey Peel, born about 1780, probably in Hertford County, North Carolina. No information regarding the birth and early life of Elisha is available because all early Hertford County records have been destroyed. Elisha Peel married **Matilda Loyd**, the daughter of William Loyd and granddaughter of John Loyd. After Matilda's death he married Foncha Farris. No record of these marriages is preserved in North Carolina.

Elisha and Matilda Loyd Peel are my great-great-grandparents. John Loyd is my g-g-g-grandfather. William Loyd is my g-g-g-g-grandfather. When Elisha Peel wanted to marry Matilda Loyd her father, William Loyd, did not think Elisha was good enough for his daughter since he was a tanner. Aunt Fannie Peel Rigdon said he made shoes. He said that if she married him he would disinherit her and she nor any of their children would inherit until a hundred years had passed. Despite her father's strenuous objections, Matilda and Elisha were married.

To this day, even after a hundred years have passed, no one has ever heard if Matilda received any inheritance, however, we do know that William Loyd relented, at least a little bit, and gave his daughter a wedding gift, because there is a pitcher, called the "Gold Pitcher" which Matilda's father gave to her, it is thought, on her wedding day. Actually the pitcher is not gold but was filled with gold coins. Supposedly the pitcher was always to be given to the eldest daughter in the family. Aunt Kate Peel Key had it and gave it to Aunt Fannie Peel, the sister of John Freemon Peel. Aunt Fannie Peel Rigdon had it, and, I do not know why, gave it to Aunt Ruby Peel Cherry. At this time it is in the possession of Aunt Ruby's daughter, Katherine Cherry Darnell. Evidently Matilda's father was a man of property. I have this notation in my

research notes "Matilda's father, William Loyd, was rich."

General Services in Washington D. C. checked their files for Revolutionary War soldiers by the name of Loyd, but there was none by the right name. There is the possibility that William and John Loyd were Tories and loyal to King George.

Elisha, after the death of his first wife Matilda, married the second time to Frocha Farris, called the Frenchwoman. She was, according to family lore, a woman of high temper.

Elisha Peel received a state grant for 9 1/4 acres on Town Creek, entered December 4, 1820 - issued December 4, 1822. Chainbearers for the survey of this land were Willie Summerlin and John Garrott.

Elisha Peel is listed as head of household in the 1830 Edgecombe County, North Carolina Census:

- 1 male under five years of age
- 1 male five years and under 10
- 1 male fifteen years and under twenty
- 1 male forty years and under fifty
- 1 female five years and under ten
- 1 female fifteen years and under twenty
- 2 females ten years and under fifteen
- 1 female forty years and under fifty

Elisha Peel sold his lands in Edgecombe County, November 11, 1831 and left the state.

CHILDREN OF ELISHA PEEL

I have been unable to determine how many children Elisha Peel had or their names. The 1830 census gives little help because only the name of the head of household was listed on census records at that time. The male "forty and under 50" would be Elisha Peel. The female "forty years and under fifty" almost certainly was Elisha Peel's second wife, Foncha Farris Peel. The male "15 and under 20" almost certainly was John Louis Peel, the son of Elisha and Matilda Peel, who was born October 16, 1812 in Edgecombe County, North Carolina. We do not know which of the persons listed on the census were children of Elisha and Matilda, of Elias and Foncha or of Foncha from a previous marriage.

Aunt Fannie Rigdon and Aunt Sarah Cherry told me that they thought their grandfather, John Louis Peel, came from a large family. They said he had a brother named William and a half-brother named Robert, but did not know any other names. Aunt Sarah said that William and Ellen Bell Peel went somewhere in the western part of Texas. She thought they were in San Antonio some years ago. Also, Aunt Sarah said Robert Peel went to Texas but she did not know where in Texas he went.

Once when William Peel was taking care of his half brother, Robert Peel, he went to sleep. His stepmother Foncha was going to whip William, but his brother, John Louis Peel, told her if she did he would kill her, and he threw a hatchet at her and it stuck in the door facing. John Louis Peel went to someone's home with William and worked to pay their board.

John Louis Peel, son of Elisha and Matilda Loyd Peel, born October 16, 1812 in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, died August 6, 1875 in Cooksville, Noxubee County, Mississippi and is buried there. There is no tombstone.

Jacky Ann Dew Braswell, daughter of Bythal and Mary Ann Dew Braswell, born February 16, 1805 in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, died April 19, 1867 in Sumter County, Alabama.

John Louis Peel and Jacky Ann Dew Braswell were married August 8, 1835, in Tarboro, North Carolina. The marriage license record is located in the North Carolina Department of Archives and History. The bond was in the amount of "Five Hundred Pounds, current money, to be paid to the said State, for the which payment well and truly to be made and done, we bind ourselves, our heirs, executors and administrators, jointly and severally, firmly by these presents." John L. Peel and William Taylor signed the bond in the presence of T. C. Hearn, Tarboro, N. C. John Louis and Jacky Ann Dew Braswell Peel are my great-grandparents.

John Louis and Jacky Ann Dew Braswell Peel had six children, four girls and two boys: Sarah Ann Elizabeth, Willis Manuel, Matilda Jane, Mary Catherine, Evelyn Frances and **John Freemon, my great-grandfather.** The first two children were born in North Carolina. Soon after the second child, Willis Manuel, was born, John Louis Peel moved with his family to Alabama. I do not know why John Louis and Jacky Peel moved from North Carolina to Alabama but it is reasonable to assume that an agreement had been arranged with Jacky's relative, Duncan Dew, who lived at Eutaw, Alabama for John Louis to take a position of overseer at one of Duncan Dew's several plantations. At any rate, whether it was prearranged or by chance, John Louis was engaged as overseer of Duncan Dew's plantation in Pickens County, Alabama. John Louis Peel's voting precinct was listed as P. O. Fairfield, Alabama. Fairfield was a port and cotton shipping center on the west bank of the Tombigbee River amid the best cotton lands in the south. There were ferries over the Tombigbee at Fairfield, Vienna, Memphis, Warsaw and many other places in the vicinity. Pickens was a very wealthy county, the third most important county in Alabama before the War.

Uncle Willis Peel did not know exactly when his Grandfather John Louis Peel, came to Alabama, but he was familiar with the site of the plantation he had managed in Pickens County. I do not know the exact date John L. Peel arrived with his family in Alabama. Unfortunately, the Pickens County Court House burned in 1880 and all records prior to that date were destroyed.

They would have come by wagon and no doubt by covered wagon for protection from the weather. Jacky's two sisters and two brothers came to Alabama and Mississippi at about the same time. It is highly probable that they all traveled together in a group.

John Louis Peel was known to be in Pickens County, Alabama in 1840 when he was listed as head of family on the 1840 Census:

- 1 male 20 years old and under 30 (John Louis Peel)
- 1 male under five years of age (Willis Manuel Peel)
- 1 female 30 years old and under 40 (Jacky Braswell Peel)
- 1 female five years and under ten (Sarah Ann Peel)

John Louis and Jacky Ann Dew Braswell Peel were living in Pickens County, Alabama in 1841 when their third child, Matilda Jane Peel, was born. I do not have an 1850 Census listing for John Louis and Jacky Peel, but according to the 1860 Pickens County, Alabama Census, they were living in Warsaw, Sumter County, Alabama when their youngest child, John Freemon Peel, was born.

1860 Pickens County Census, Fairfield Community Family No. 447, Enumerator date July 20-21

John Peel	Age 46	Overseer	b. N. C.
Jacky Ann Peel	Age 54	Housewife	b. N. C.
Mary C. Peel	Age 16		b. Miss.
Evaline Peel	Age 14		b. Miss.
John F. Peel	Age 8		b. Ala.

According to this census the two girls, Mary C. and Evaline were born in Mississippi during 1844 and 1846. Jacky could have been visiting relatives in Mississippi when the girls were born.

John Louis Peel's wife, Jacky Ann Dew Braswell Peel, died April 19, 1867, and sad to say, I know nothing about where she died and where she is buried. After the death of Jacky Peel, John Louis Peel remarried. He married Martha J. Praytor February 12, 1868. (Sumter County, Alabama Marriage Record Book 3, page 198) The ceremony was celebrated at the residence of T. A. Johnson, Sumter County, Alabama. Martha J. Praytor was a widow with two daughters, Mary and Emily.

1870 Noxubee County, Mississippi Census, Macon Post Office, page 7, Township 15, Family #51, June 2, 1870:

Peel, John L.	Age 58	R. R. Carpenter	b. N. C.
Martha	Age 46		b. Ala.
John F.	Age 17		b. Ala.
Fanny	Age 19		b. Ala.
Prather, Mary	Age 8		b. Ala.
Martha	Age 6		b. Ala.

At the time of his death John Louis Peel was living at Cooksville, Noxubee County, Mississippi. Cooksville is near Macon and Shuqualak. Living at home with him were his wife, Martha, his two step-daughters, Mary and Emily, and his daughter, Fanny. The day he died, he went out to the barn to see about the stock. They found him later leaning up against a fence. He had died of a heart attack.

John Louis Peel died August 6, 1875. He is buried in the Cooksville Cemetery. This was only a month after his son, John Freemon, had married Ella Lavenia Gilbert. Also, his son, Willis had married Mattie Hill on July 14, 1875.

I was never able to locate any records of deeds or mortgages or any other records of any real or personal property ever owned by John Louis Peel. I am certain there were none in Sumter County, Alabama, as they have very good records going back to 1833 and I checked thoroughly. In Pickens County, Alabama and Kemper and Noxubee Counties, Mississippi all early records were destroyed. The earliest record I have is a Deed of Trust made in 1975 in Noxubee County by Willis Manuel Peel, eldest son of John L. Peel.

CHILDREN OF JOHN LOUIS AND JACKY ANN DEW BRASWELL PEEL

1. Sarah Ann Elizabeth Peel, daughter of John Louis and Jacky Ann Dew Braswell Peel, born May 2, 1836 in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, married Harrison Coleman Beazley (his second marriage) on December 29, 1853 in the Sumter County Court House, Livingston, Alabama. They are listed on the 1880 Kemper County, Mississippi Census. Harrison "Henry" is listed as head of household; with Sarah as wife; children: Sallie, age 17; Mary, age 14; Fannie, age 8 - all four born in Alabama; one son, Jeff D., age 7, born in Mississippi. Sarah Ann Beazley died August 17, 1918 in Scooba, Mississippi. Harrison and Sarah Ann Beazley

are buried in the Cedar Lawn Cemetery in Scooba.

2. Willis Manuel Peel, son of John Louis and Jacky Ann Dew Braswell Peel, born December 22, 1838 in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, married Sallie Watt, March 10, 1868. She died in childbirth. He married the second time Georgia Ann Watt, Sallie's sister, on December 20, 1873. The third time he married Martha Jane Hill on July 14, 1875 in Noxubee County, Mississippi. Martha Jane Hill was the daughter of Samuel S. Hill.

In 1860 Willis Manuel Peel was living in Warsaw, Sumter County, Alabama and working as a farm laborer.

1860 Sumter County, Alabama Census, page 6
Willis Peel age 22 Farm Laborer born N. C.

Not many months after the 1860 census was taken, the War For Southern Independence erupted. Willis M. Peel enlisted in the army of the Confederate States of America and served through the duration of the War. He was discharged at Appomatax on April 9, 1865, after the surrender of Gen. Robert E. Lee.

The first company to go out from Sumter County was the North Sumter Rifles, commanded by Captain A. S. Vandergraff and 1st Lieutenant James M. Winston. The Company took part in the 1st Battle of Manassas and more than one third made the supreme sacrifice.

Willis Manuel Peel joined for duty and enrolled on May 26, 1861 in Gainesville, Sumter County, Alabama. He was enrolled by Captain VandeGraff for the period during the war. He was 23 years old when he enlisted as a private in Company A, 5th Battalion Alabama Volunteers. Willis M. Peel's Military Record is shown below. These documents were obtained from the Archives in Montgomery, Alabama.

Peel, Willis M. - Co. A 5th Ala. Battalion
Enlisted May 26, 1861 at Gainesville, Alabama
Born: North Carolina
Occupation: Farmer
Address: Warsaw, Alabama
Age: 23
Remarks: Taken Prisoner at Gettysburg July 3, 1863
Exchanged
Authority: Record Roll Co. A. 5th Ala. Battalion signed
by Wade Ritter December 31, 1864

Engagements:

Absent on duty at	Mechanicksville	June 26, 1862
"	Gains Mills	June 27, 1862
"	Frazier's Farm	June 30, 1862
"	Cedar Run	Aug. 9, 1862
"	2nd Manassas	Aug. 29, 1862
"	2nd Manassas	Aug. 30, 1862
"	Ox Hill	Sept. 1, 1862
"	Harpers Ferry	Sept. 5, 1863
"	Fredericksburg	Dec. 13, 1863
Present at	Chancellorsville	May 3, 1863
"	Gettysburg	July 1, 1863
Captured at	Gettysburg	July 3, 1863

On the Company Muster-in-Roll dated June 23, 1861 at Lynchburg, Virginia Willis M.

Peel was marked present. He was also marked present on the Muster Roll for June 23 to September 1, 1861. He was not paid for that period of time. His name appeared on the Company Muster Roll for September and October, 1861 with the notation "Last paid by Capt. Ambler to August 31, 1861" and was also marked present.

Willis Peel was listed on the Company Muster Rolls for October 31 to December 31, 1861, from December 31, 1861 to April 30, 1862, and to June 30, 1862. He was marked present during these dates but not always paid.

On the Company Muster Roll for October 17, to November 1, 1862 Willis Peel was marked absent, detailed as wagon driver. On the November 1 to December 31, 1862 Muster Roll he was marked "present, detailed as teamster."

Willis Peel's name appeared on a Register of General Hospital, Orange Court House, Va. His complaint was listed as Debilitus. He was admitted on November 23, 1861 and was returned to duty on November 30, 1861.

On the Company Muster Roll for January 1 to February 28, 1863 Willis M. Peel was marked absent and under remarks: Absent on sick Furlough in Alabama for 30 days from February 25, 1863. Willis Peel was marked present and paid on the roll for March 1 to May 1, 1863.

Willis Peel, Pvt. Co. A. 5th Ala. Batt. - Name appears as signature to a Roll of Prisoners of War. The Roll was not dated. In this Column of names his name appeared as W. M. Peel and he signed by a mark. He was captured at Gettysburg, Pa. July 3, 1863. An explanation of the procedure appeared at the bottom of the column. Letter of transmittal filed under 140 F. (OCGP) Sept. 10, 1863 shows this to be a roll of prisoners of war transferred from U. S. Army General Hospital, Chester, Pa., and receipted for by Major Mulford, Asst. Agent for Exchange, on the 17th day of August, 1863 - Roll indorsed: Rec'd. at City Point, Va, August 20, 1863 of Maj. John E. Mulford, 3d Infty, N. Y. Vols on within rolls - Three Hundred and twelve Confederate Prisoners of War.

W. M. Peel's name appeared on Muster Roll of a detachment of paroled and exchanged prisoners at Camp Lee, near Richmond, Va., to August 31, 1863 and dated Sept. 7, 1863. He was paroled at Camp Petersburg, June 30, 1863. The name of Willis M. Peel appeared on a Muster Roll of Paroled and exchanged Prisoners at Camp Lewis, near Petersburg, Va. Major Caleb Smith Commanding. This was dated August 22, 1863. W. Peel, Co. A, 5th Ala. Battalion - appeared on a List of Killed, Wounded and Missing, in the Regiments of Archer's Brigade, in the engagements near Gettysburg, Pa., July 2 and 3, 1863. This List was dated July 8, 1863. Under Remarks: Wounded and Missing. On July 19, 1863 Willis Peel was admitted to U. S. A. General Hospital, Chester, Pa. and was sent to City Point on August 17, 1863. He appeared on a record of Prisoners of War at Fort McHenry, Md. and was sent to Fort Delaware July 1863 and from Fort Delaware was sent to Chester Hospital.

Willis Peel appeared on Company Muster Roll of Company A, 5th Battalion Alabama Volunteers for January and February 1864 and for March and April, 1864. Also from April to June 30, 1864 and through October 31, 1864. On the Company Muster Roll for October 31 to December 31, 1864 and it was stated that Willis was last paid on June 30, 1864. Under Present or Absent and Remarks, Willis was marked present, and was guarding negroes at work on fortifications around Petersburg, Va.

There is a Company Muster Roll for Willis Peel for December 31, 1864 to February 28, 1865 which is the last one on his military record which is dated. But Willis Manuel Peel had enlisted to serve for the period of the war and he did. General Robert E. Lee surrendered his army on April 9, 1865 at Appomattox Court House, Virginia. General U.S. Grant offered

the Confederate soldiers a full day's ration and released them on parole. They were allowed to keep their horses, and officers retained their side arms, but Willis Peel had no horse, so he walked from Appomattox to Livingston, Alabama.

This is a pathetic segment of history, the spectacle of thousands of bone weary discharged soldiers, weakened, tired, hungry and broke, plodding across hundreds of miles of their devastated homeland - sustained by the realization that at long last they were going home to be with their families and loved ones.

On the Court House square in Livingston, Alabama there is a monument with the names of all the men who fought in the Confederacy from Sumter County, Alabama. Willis Manuel Peel's name is engraved there.

Willis Peel must have been a delightful person. I make this observation because of the many stories I have been told about him. He was a big talker with a marvelous sense of humor and did not mind telling stories on himself. My Mother told me several stories about his wartime experiences. She did not recall in many cases who had related the stories to her. They were tales told oftentimes at family gatherings and were accepted as true family lore.

During the War he was driving a team of horses and a wagon when his Captain came up to him and told him that the Yankees were chasing them and to unload everything from the wagon that was not absolutely essential so he could travel faster. So he hastily threw out all of the luggage except his own. That night back at camp the Captain came to him and told him that the Major wanted his gear and to get it to him. Uncle Willis told him he didn't have it. The Captain, of course, asked him where it was. Uncle Willis said, "It's back there on that hill where you told me to unload it," neglecting to add that his own "essential" baggage was still on the wagon.

A problem constantly on the mind of the Confederate soldier was finding enough food to keep body and soul together. They were reminded that stealing was a court martial offense, and were instructed not to liberate food they might see growing or walking along the road. Uncle Willis loved to tell the tale of his method of procuring a chicken for his supper. Once when the men were on the march, they passed some chickens pecking away alongside the road. One soldier threw some grains of corn among the chickens. Observing this and acting on the premise that it was permissible to take a chicken that had deserted its owner's farm, Willis threaded a piece of string through a hole he had bored through a kernel of corn, threw the kernel among the chickens, and when one of them took the bait and swallowed it, Willis led the chicken away from the farm and the chicken's status quickly changed from exempt chicken to deserter and finally to dinner.

One day Uncle Willis Peel saw a patch of onions so he went up to the nearby house and asked the lady and her daughter to sell him some onions. The lady said, "We don't have any." As Uncle Willis was walking away he heard the daughter say to her mother, "That dang fool meant enyins."

Uncle Willis made a man mad with him so the man challenged him to a duel - this meant Uncle Willis had the choice of weapons. Uncle Willis thought awhile and said, "It will be blowguns, at a hundred feet." The man settled for a big laugh instead of a duel.

During the War a Quaker family took a liking to Uncle Willis. He was invited to eat with them. Uncle Willis filled his plate with the food that was passed him. After his plate was filled and could not hold any more food he said, "No thank you," when more food was passed. Later when he wanted more food they would not pass it to him. The man of the house said, "We passed it to thee and thee said no thank you, its too late now, thee can't lie to us at our table."

This is a story Willis Peel told on himself - He ran into a door and hurt his nose and said he didn't know his nose was longer than his arms.

Willis Manuel Peel married for the first time Sallie Watt of Sumter County, Alabama on March 12, 1868. The license was issued March 10, 1868 and the marriage ceremony was performed March 12, 1868 by Justice of the Peace, G. S. Wilder. (Marriage Book 4, p. 81, Sumter County, Alabama) Sallie died in childbirth the first year they were married. The child also died.

Willis Manuel Peel married the second time to Georgia Watt, the sister of Sallie Watt, on December 20, 1873. (Marriage Book 4, p. 81, Sumter County, Alabama) I do not what happened to Willis Manuel Peel's second wife, Georgia Ann.

Willis Manuel Peel married the third time to Martha Jane Hill on July 14, 1875 in Noxubee County, Mississippi. The license was issued July 9, 1875. S. S. Hill was listed as her father. (Marriage Book 3, p. 354, No. 2356, Noxubee County, Mississippi)

Martha Jane "Mattie" Hill was born February 27, 1852 in Noxubee County, Mississippi, the daughter of Samuel Shaw and Susan Henry Hill. Samuel Shaw Hill was born February 1, 1822 in Tennessee. Susan Henry was born March 8, 1846 in Noxubee County, Mississippi.

I do not know where Willis Manuel and Mattie Hill lived when they were newlyweds. The only legal document I have found in researching Court House records was a Deed of Trust Willis M. Peel gave on his entire crop of corn and cotton and other produce to be grown on the Peel place in 1875, for the sum of \$200. This trust deed was made in March 1875, four months before he married. He must have rented the land, but I think it doubtful that they lived at that location. It seems certain that Willis and Mattie Peel lived in Sumter County during their entire married life. Willis lived only five years after they were married and all four of their children were born in Sumter County.

Willis Manuel Peel died of pneumonia April 19, 1880. It is thought that he suffered from debilities sustained during his wartime service. At the time of his death Willis Manuel Peel and his family were living with his brother, John Freemon Peel, at Fork-in-the-Road, near Geiger, Alabama. He was buried at Souls Chapel Cemetery near Geiger, Alabama. He was survived by his wife and three daughters, a twin son having died at birth. The son also is buried at Souls Chapel Cemetery. Mattie J. Peel made an application for pension for Indigent Widow of Soldier or Sailor of the Confederacy on which in answer to the question, "Where did he die?" she answered, "Sumter County, Alabama."

The 1880 Sumter County, Alabama Census, Lacey's Beat, page 29, taken June 28, 1880 lists Mattie Peel and her three daughters, Annie, Lillie and Sallie, living in the household of John. F. Peel at Fork-in-the-Road.

At some later time Mattie Peel took a position as housekeeper for a wealthy family in Shuqualak. The two younger girls remained with her, but the oldest daughter, Annie Cora, went to live with her aunt, Kate Peel Key.

Martha "Mattie" Jane Hill Peel died July 3, 1934 in Lockhart, Lauderdale County, Mississippi, and is buried in the Lockhart Cemetery. Her tombstone is inscribed:

Mattie J. Peel
February 27, 1854
July 3, 1934

For 112 years there was no tombstone at the grave of Willis Manuel Peel, but now there is one, placed there with a most impressive and heart warming ceremony with 87

descendants and friends in attendance:

WILLIS MANUEL PEEL
Memorial Service
and
Placement of Grave Marker
SOULS CHAPEL CEMETERY
Geiger, Alabama
Sunday, August 16, 1992
Presented by
WINNIE DAVIS CHAPTER NO. 24
United daughters of the Confederacy
and
W. D. CAMERON CAMP NO. 1221
Sons of Confederate Veterans

Assembly	Kenny Suire
Invocation	Rev. Jimmy Allen, Pastor
Geiger First United Methodist Church	
Welcome	
Mrs. B. C. Lee, President, Winnie Davis Chapter, No. 24 United Daughters of the Confederacy George Church, Commander, W. D. Cameron Camp, Sons of Confederate Veterans	
Flag Pledge and Salutes	
Prayer	Mrs. Thomas Gaddis, Chaplain
Winnie Davis Chapter, No. 24, UDC	
Special Music - <i>ROCK OF AGES</i>	The Southern Patriots
Memorial Address - <i>LEST WE FORGET</i>	Judge Tom Lawrence
Member, W.D. Cameron Camp, No. 1221, SCV	
Taps	Kenny Suire
Benediction	Rev. Jimmy Allen

CHILDREN OF WILLIS MANUEL AND MARTHA "MATTIE" JANE HILL PEEL

a. Annie Cora Peel, daughter of Willis Manuel and Martha Hill Peel, born July 5, 1876 in Sumter County Alabama, died March 12, 1918, married John Tate January 5, 1898. John Tate was born October 5, 1868 in Scooba, Mississippi and died July 2, 1932. Both are buried at Hickory Grove Cemetery in Scooba. I am unable to locate the marriage record for John and Annie Cora Tate. I am almost certain they were married in Kemper County. Unfortunately the records there were destroyed by a Court House fire. John and Annie Cora Tate had children: (1) Ruth Beatrice Tate, born November 6, 1899 in Scooba, Mississippi, married Leo Hasselle Brown December 7, 1921. He was employed by the Southern Railway. He was the only son of Robert C. Brown, who was born June 18, 1874 and died June 18, 1942 and Daisy Hasselle Brown who was born April 27, 1880. Leo Brown died June 24, 1977. Leo and Ruth Brown had no children.

(2) Inez Werner Tate, born April 22, 1902 in Lockhart, Lauderdale County, Mississippi, married first George Marvin Powell December 23, 1922 in Meridian, Mississippi. They went to Tampa, Florida to live. George Powell traveled for Pillsbury Mills. George Marvin Powell died January 1, 1948. They had no children. Inez married the second time to Edmund Sanders Netherway on May 1, 1956. Edmund was born in Torquay, England. Edmund and his first wife and son lived in Tampa, Florida. His wife died on May 1, 1956. Edmund died April 16, 1965. They had no children. Inez said she lived in Tampa, Florida for 50 years. After the

death of Edmund Netherway, she returned to Meridian to live.

(3) Willis Arthur Tate, born December 12, 1904 in Lockart, Lauderdale County, Mississippi, died December 21, 1955 in Lauderdale County. He married Aline Parker December 1929. They had no children.

(4) Clarence Newton Tate, born July 23, 1907 in Lockhart, Lauderdale County, Mississippi, died June 11, 1972, married Lura Leona Evans February 28, 1927. Lura was born August 13, 1909 in Montgomery, Alabama. They had one child, Edna Ruth Tate, born August 19, 1929 in Montgomery, Alabama. Edna Ruth was the only grandchild of John and Annie Cora Tate. She married William Sims. He was born November 30, 1922. They have three children: Sandra Lynn Sims, born July 1, 1949 in Atlanta, Georgia; William Tate Sims, born January 26, 1952 in Atlanta, Georgia; Stacie Ann Sims, born June 17, 1960 in Atlanta, Georgia.

(5) Earl Manuel McArthur Tate, born February 15, 1910 in Lockhart, Lauderdale County, Mississippi, married Marian Schlange. Marian was born January 16, 1918. They had no children. Earl Tate was rejected for service in the U. S. Army. Earle had glaucoma in one eye. He was the manager of the Temple Theater in Meridian for some time. He later moved to Chicago where he had his own electrical company. His wife, Marian, helped him in the business. Earle Tate died on March 26, 1978, while shoveling snow in Chicago.

I do not have any kind of a date as to when Annie Cora Peel went to live in the home of her Uncle James Key and her Aunt Mary Catherine Peel Key, who was the sister of her father, Willis M. Peel. I asked Ruth and Inez how well they remembered their mother, Annie Cora. I was told she was about five feet, three inches tall. She was quite slender and had beautiful dark brown wavy hair and hazel eyes. Ruth and Inez said that her Aunt Catherine Key taught their mother Annie Cora many things, such as organization. Inez said she was taught to cook and to sew quite well. She learned to can, make jellies and jams and to be a good housekeeper. She could read music and played the piano in church. On the death certificate the reason for death was given as apoplexy. Ruth said that her throat hemorrhaged some time before she died.

Inez said that Lucy, the daughter of James and Catherine Key, was not always kind to Annie Cora. Lucy took music and because of that she said it would ruin her hands to wash dishes, so the dishes were always left to Annie Cora.

Lucy Key married Lee Gore. They lived in Scooba for awhile then moved to Laurel, Mississippi and I think lived there until their death. They had one son, Clarence Gore.

When Lucy Key Gore's mother, Catherine, got sick, Aunt Fannie Peel nursed her during her terminal illness. The strain of that ordeal caused Aunt Fannie to become physically exhausted and ill. Lucy refused to help nurse and care for Aunt Fannie and packed up and left. That illness resulted in Aunt Fannie's death.

James and Catherine Key had a son James "Jimmy" Key. Inez and Ruth both said he was always very kind to their mother Annie Cora and would help her any way he could.

Aunt Fannie Peel had very little income so she lived a few months at the time with her nieces. She always liked to stay with John and Annie Cora Tate. She died at their home in Lockhart, Mississippi. Charlie Beazley paid for Aunt Fannie's casket and also paid for having her body moved to the funeral home in Scooba, Mississippi.

b. Lillie Bell Peel, daughter of Willis Manuel and Martha Jane Hill Peel, born January 12, 1878 in Sumter County, Alabama, died October 19, 1955 in Lockhart, married Edward J. Miller January 27, 1901 in Lockhart, Mississippi. (Marriage Book 3, p. 428, Lauderdale County

Mississippi) Edward J. Miller was born April 27, 1878 in Lauderdale County and died June 1, 1937. He lost a leg in a railroad accident. He was the brother of Cousin Debbie Miller's husband, John F. Miller. Lillie Bell Miller was living in Marion, Mississippi with her daughter, Hazel Miller Couch, when she died. Lillie Bell and Edmond J. Miller are buried in the Miller Cemetery, Lockhart, Mississippi. Lillie Bell Peel and Edmond Miller had children:

(1) Louise Miller, born October 27, 1901 in Lockhart, Mississippi, married Fayne Carpenter II and they live in West Point, Mississippi. Their children: Lafrinia Fain Carpenter III, born November 13, 1953; Ruth Michelle Carpenter, born March 31, 1955; Cathy Myra Carpenter, born March 31, 1956; Cheryl Gay Carpenter, born January 2, 1961; Pamela Louise Carpenter, born August 9, 1963.

(2) Betty Mae Miller, born December 17, 1903, lived in Springfield, Alabama, married 1st Walter Sellers, February 15, 1924, deceased, buried in Miller Cemetery. They had a son: Wilber Sellers, born February 3, 1925, married Roma Hicks - children: Betty Jane Sellers, born November 5, 1945; Eddie Sellers, born January 7, 1955. Betty Mae Miller Sellers married 2nd Jesse S. Hughey, December 24, 1949. No children.

(3) Euna Bell Miller, born April 6, 1906, died April 15, 1969, married John W. Gordon, December 31, 1925, brother to Mamie Gordon who married Fletcher Hill, son of Samuel S. Hill, Jr. John and Euna Bell Gordon had children: Mary Ann born November 11, 1928; and Katherine Janelle who married Billy Max Boyce - Children: Joe Gordon Boyce, born November 21, 1950 and Sheri Kay Boyce, born May 2, 1928.

(4) Hazel Miller married McLaurin Couch, lives in Marion, Mississippi. They had children: Barbara, Tommy and Betty Ann.

(5) Edward Jerimiah Miller, born May 14, 1913, married Ruth Kelly - Children: Gail; Edward, Jr., married Loyce Garrett; and Elaine, married G. F. Earney.

c. Infant son of Willis Manuel and Martha Jane Hill Peel, twin to Lillie Bell Peel, born January 12, 1878. He died at birth and is buried by the side of his father, Willis M. Peel in Souls Chapel Cemetery. There is no gravestone for his grave.

d. Sallie Willis Peel, daughter of Willis Manuel and Martha Jane Hill Peel, born October 31, 1879 in Sumter County, Alabama (she was eight months old when her father died the following year in July), died June 20, 1966 in the Sumter Nursing Home at York, Alabama. Services were held in the Chapel at Webb Funeral Home, Meridian, Mississippi. Sallie Willis Peel and Willie Lankford Wedgworth were married May 3, 1896 in Lauderdale County, Mississippi. (Marriage Book 2B, p. 61, Lauderdale County Mississippi) They lived in Lockhart, Mississippi. Willie L. Wedgworth, born September 5, 1873, died March 19, 1960. Sallie Willis Wedgworth was a good housekeeper and a good cook. On October 30, 1965 at age 87, she attended her first baseball game at Northeast Lauderdale. She broke her hip. Remarkably she could sew without glasses. Both are buried in the Lockhart Methodist Church Cemetery, Lockhart, Mississippi. Their tombstones are inscribed as follows:

Mother	Father
Sallie Peel Wedgworth	Willie Lankford Wedgworth
Oct. 31, 1879	Sept. 5, 1873
June 20, 1966	March 19, 1960

Willie Lankford and Sallie Peel Wedgworth had eleven children:

(1) Mattie Wedgworth, daughter of Willie Lankford and Sallie Peel Wedgworth, born March 21, 1887 in Lockhart, Mississippi, married Ben Temple Clayton December 19, 1915 at the home of the bride's parents located between Lockhart and Lauderdale, Mississippi. The post office was Lockhart, Mississippi. Ben T. Clayton, born in 1888 at Kemper Springs, Mississippi, died October 27, 1974. Both are buried in the Clayton Cemetery, Lockhart, Mississippi. They had five sons:

(a) Ben Temple Clayton, Jr., born July 18, 1917 in Lauderdale County, Mississippi, married Pat Chapman - Children: Dianah, born July 8, 1940; Ben Temple Clayton III, born July 10, 1943; Patricia Clayton, born December 18, 1945.

(b) William Edward Clayton, born March 25, 1920, married Dot Griffin - Children: William Clayton, born March 26, 1946; Ernest Thomas Clayton, born August 3, 1951.

(c) Eugene Harmon Clayton, born January 9, 1922, married Norma Dupree - Children: Anice Clayton, born October 30, 1946; Norma Jean Clayton, born August 3, 1948. Eugene married the second time Irene Wilson from Missouri.

(d) George Clifford Clayton, born July 13, 1924, married Sarah Nell Laman - Children: Linda Clayton, born April 3, 1948; George Clifford Clayton, Jr., born August 26, 1950; Louis Long Clayton, born February 13, 1953.

(e) James Wedgworth Clayton, born November 27, 1927, married to Thelma McDaniel and they have two children: James Harmon Clayton, born November 19, 1951; Crystal Clayton, born in 1953.

(2) Alvis B. Wedgworth, son of Willie Lankford and Sallie Peel Wedgworth, born January 26, 1899, married Estelle Campbell - Children: Sally George Wedgworth, married (?) Frazier the first time. The second time she married Parker Gray and they had children: Faye, Ruby, Jan and Billy; Bernice Wedgworth married Jimmy Holloway - Children: Jimmy Holloway, Jr., married Clara Harris. They are divorced. They had children; Earl and Merle Wedgworth (twins); Peggy Wedgworth; Elizabeth Wedgworth married Johnnie Gann; John Wedgworth; Wayne Wedgworth.

(3) Herman Wedgworth, son of Willie Lankford and Sallie Peel Wedgworth, born September 3, 1901, died in an accident October 10, 1938, married Ruth Springer - Children: Helen Wedgworth; George Wedgworth; Barbara Wedgworth. She was a school teacher.

(4) Willie Langford Wedgworth, Jr., son of Willie Lankford and Sallie Peel Wedgworth, born June 23, 1904, married Sidney L. Clayton. They had no children.

(5) Clifford P. Wedgworth, son of Willie Lankford and Sallie Peel Wedgworth, born October 18, 1906, died September 30, 1908.

(6) Henry Wedgworth, son of Willie Lankford and Sallie Peel Wedgworth, born April 1, 1909, married Ida Ruth Williams and they have no children.

(7) Ludie Mae Wedgworth, daughter of Willie Lankford and Sallie Peel Wedgworth, born January 19, 1912, married Ogle Moore - Children: Nannie Jean Moore and Mary Joe Moore.

(8) Ray K. Wedgworth, son of Willie Lankford and Sallie Peel Wedgworth, born November 24, 1914, married Anna Fly - Children: Gloria Ann, Sally, Kimbrough, Billy and Bobby (twins) born 1954.

(9) Sanford L. Wedgworth, son of Willie Lankford and Sallie Peel Wedgworth, born March 1, 1917, married Virginia Gilliland - Children: Sandra, Danny, Randy, Roger and Sherrill.

(10) Sallie Nell Wedgworth, daughter of Willie Lankford and Sallie Peel Wedgworth, born September 9, 1919, married Russell Dial - Children: Martha Jane, Carolyn and Russell, Jr.

(11) Dorothy E. Wedgworth, daughter of Willie Lankford and Sallie Peel Wedgworth, born

January 7, 1922, married Ben Shaw. She is a school teacher and lives at Cuba, Alabama.

3. Matilda Jane, daughter of John Louis and Jacky Ann Dew Braswell Peel, was named for her grandmother, Matilda Loyd Peel. She was born July 30, 1841 in Pickens County, Alabama, died April 19, 1846 when she was only five years old. I do not know where she died and where she was buried, but probably it was in Mississippi, because her mother was pregnant with her unborn sister, Evaline Frances Peel, who according to all information I have was born in Mississippi. Wherever Matilda was buried, it is almost certain there is no tombstone. Obtaining tombstones was difficult those times. They would have to be ordered from the east and shipped by river.

4. Mary Catherine Peel, daughter of John Louis and Jacky Ann Dew Braswell Peel, born October 16, 1844 in Mississippi, this according to the 1860 Pickens County, Alabama Census. She was listed as 16 years of age with occupation as domestic. I have been unable to locate her place of birth in Mississippi. She married James Key of Kemper County, Mississippi. He was a millwright and ran a mill. James and Catherine Peel Key had two children, Lucy Key and James "Jimmy". James died young, I don't know how young. Lucy Key married Lee Gore and they lived in Scooba, Mississippi for awhile and then they moved to Laurel, Mississippi. Lucy Gore lived there for the remainder of her life as she is buried in Laurel, Mississippi. I have very little information on the children of Lucy Gore. One child died in infancy and a son, Clarence Gore married and there may be members of that family living in Laurel. Aunt Sarah did not like Lucy Key Gore. She said Lucy never wanted to do anything for anyone but was out to get what she could for herself.

5. Evaline Frances Peel, daughter of John Louis and Jacky Ann Dew Braswell Peel was born November 3, 1846 in Mississippi, exact location unknown. She never married. She lived most of the time with John Freemon, her brother, and Luvenia Peel taking care of the house and children. She nursed John F. Peel during his last illness and was with him until his death. Miss Lena "Dramie" never had the responsibility of keeping house and the rearing of the children because Aunt Fannie Peel did everything. Frances "Fannie" Peel died of pneumonia, October 14, 1914, at the home of John and Annie Cora Peel Tate, her niece, in Lockhart, Mississippi. She is buried in the Lockhart Cemetery and there is no gravestone.

Bythal Braswell made his will and signed it January 21, 1841 in Edgecombe County, North Carolina. He requested that all his estate be sold and equally divided between his beloved children: Jacky D. Peel, Willie Braswell, Calvin Braswell, Sereney Thornell, and Frances Braswell.

Jacky Ann Dew Braswell's sister, Serena Braswell, was married to Thomas Thornell, December 18, 1835 in Edgecombe County, N C. Benjamin was Bondsman. They lived in Kemper County, Mississippi.

Jacky's brother, Willie Braswell, married Polly Bullock in Edgecombe County, N.C. They were residents of Neshoba County, Mississippi by May 25, 1844.

Jacky's sister, Frances S. Braswell, was unmarried when she arrived in Alabama, but married James E. Sauls on May 21, 1842 in Sumter County, Alabama. On the application for the marriage license - "I James E. Sauls do solemnly swear that Frances S. Braswell is over the age of 18 years to whom license has this day been sworn to and subscribed before me. Parties to Bond J. E. Sauls and George L. Watt.

James and Frances Sauls were listed on the 1850 Sumter County Census, Warsaw District, with James Sauls, age 32, a farmer born in South Carolina; Frances, wife, age 27,

born in North Carolina; Sarah A., daughter, 7 years of age, born in Miss.; Mary E., 5 Years of age, born in Miss.; Malisa, daughter age 4, born in Alabama; William B., son age 9/12, born in North Carolina. It would seem that James and Frances Sauls returned to North Carolina for a visit where their only son was born.

Aunt Fannie Rigdon told me this - Aunt Ruby Cherry also remembered it - Grandpa John F. Peel went to visit his cousin, William B. "Billy" Sauls, at his home at Epps, Alabama. Aunt Fannie Rigdon and Annie B. went with him. While they were visiting Uncle Billy, a son was told by his mother to wash his feet and go to bed, whereby the son replied, "I have washed my feet." "When and where his mother inquired." "In the river," he replied - the river being a mile down the way. William B. Sauls' children were named: Billy, Robert, Maude, Lena and Ed.

Calvin D. Braswell, Jacky's brother, was listed on the 1850 Sumter County, Alabama Census taken December 15, 1850: Family #967, Gainesville Dist.

Braswell, Calvin	age 37	b. N. C.
Tempy	38	b. N. C.
Duncan D.	17	b. N. C.
Lorenzo D.	15	b. N. C.
William D.	13	b. N. C.
John W. B	11	b. N. C.
Wiley B.	9	b. Ala.
Mary E.	4	b. Ala.
Calvin D.	2	b. Ala.

Great Grandfather John Louis Peel was a carriage maker by trade. Aunt Fanny Rigdon said she remembered that he made carriages in Alabama, but could not remember where. Aunt Fanny did have the shears he used for cutting the upholstery for the carriages.

After John Louis and Jacky Peel moved to Alabama a close and amicable association between the Peel and Dew families continued for many years. We know that John Louis Peel's wife, Jacky Ann Dew Braswell, was related to Duncan Dew, but we do not know how they were related. I have documented evidence establishing the Braswell line for ten generations preceding Jacky Ann Dew Braswell, but I have been unable to trace Jacky's Dew lineage further back than her mother who was Mary Ann Dew.

Several family members have told me that Jacky Ann Dew Braswell Peel and Duncan Dew, Sr. were related. Members of the family have told me that Jacky and other family members called Duncan Dew, Sr. "Uncle Dunc", but no one I have talked to knew exactly what the relationship was.

A credible bit of evidence of kinship between Jacky Peel and Duncan Dew is the fact that after John Louis and Jacky married they moved from Edgecombe County, North Carolina to Alabama where John Louis went to work as overseer on Duncan Dew, Sr.'s Fairfield Plantation in Pickens County, Alabama. Adding even more credibility to the probability of kinship is the fact that Jacky's three sisters and two brothers also moved to the vicinity of Alabama where Duncan Dew, Sr. lived. We know that John Louis Peel continued to manage the Fairfield Plantation for many years, and that Duncan Dew, Sr. was very fond of John Louis' son, John Freemon Peel, and wanted to adopt him, however, John Freemon rejected the offer.

Duncan Dew, Sr. was one of the early settlers to come into Greene County, Alabama. He was a very wealthy man with extensive landholdings. When he died on June 24, 1864, his estate included great wealth in personal assets, a house on a large tract of land in the town of

Eutaw, Alabama, plus a number of huge plantations in Alabama and Mississippi. Duncan Dew, Sr's three surviving children: Nancy D. Taylor, wife of C. H. Taylor, John Dew and Duncan Dew, Jr. were heirs to the estate. The real property was divided by a drawing of lots to determine which particular properties each heir would receive. Duncan Dew, Jr., then or at some later time apparently bought all or most of the real property from the other two heirs, because at the time of Duncan Dew, Jr.'s death he owned all or most of the properties formally owned by Duncan Dew, Sr.

Duncan Dew, Jr. never married. He died, October 9, 1897. In addition to substantial personal assets, Duncan Dew Jr.'s, estate included extensive holdings in real estate. The inventory of Duncan Dew, Jr.'s estate identified a house on a 60 acre lot, a 43 acre lot, and another 40 acre lot, all in the town of Eutaw, Alabama and several plantations including Prairie Place, 1766 acres; Tom's Place, 698 acres; Craft Place, 2377 acres; Crenshaw Place, 1350 acres; Bracket Place, 1146 acres and Home Place, acreage not identified, all in Greene County, Alabama. Also mentioned is a plantation at Wahalak, Kemper County, Mississippi, with acreage not listed. Duncan Dew, Jr. had owned other plantations in Pickens and Sumter Counties in Alabama and possibly others in Wilcox County, Alabama, and in Noxubee County, Mississippi.

Joseph J. Dew, a cousin of Duncan Dew, Jr., appeared before the Probate Court in Greene County, Alabama and presented for probate a will signed by Duncan Dew, Jr., naming Joseph J. Dew as the sole heir to the Duncan Dew, Jr. estate. Then appeared eleven persons, also cousins of Duncan Dew, Jr., who contested the will:

Nathan M. Carpenter, over twenty one years of age, residence Greene County, Alabama.
Sarah A. Cockrell, a widow over the age of 21 years residing in Greene County, Alabama.
Martha C. Weaver, a widow over the age of 21 years residing Greene County, Alabama.
Jonathan Dew over the age of 21 years, residing at or near Everett Springs, Georgia.
Mose Dew over the age of 21 years residing at or near Wilson in the State of North Carolina.
Nannie Harris, over the age of 21 residing in North Carolina in Pitt County (wife of W. T. Harris).
Mary Della Wilkerson over 21 years unmarried and residing in Wilson County, North Carolina.
Augusta Winstead, over 21 years of age, a widow, residing in Wilson County, North Carolina.
Mattie B. Golson over 21 years of age, a widow, residing in McLennon County, Texas.
Nannie Cooksey, over 21 years of age, a widow, residing in Robertson County, Texas.
Duncan Dew, over 21 years of age, and residing in Noxubee County, Mississippi.

These eleven charged, among other things, that Duncan Dew, Jr. was not of sound mind and disposing memory at the time of the writing of the will and that the execution of said paper propounded for probate was procured by fraud, undue influence, and coercion of Joseph J. Dew.

The case was settled out of court, therefore, it is not possible to determine how it was resolved. I have concluded from the court records, which were skimpy as related to the settlement, that Joseph J. Dew, who had been named as the sole heir to the entire estate, made sizable cash payments to the eleven cousins who contested the will, in exchange for which they relinquished all claims against the estate.

Copied below are a few excerpts from the Probate Court records in Greene County, Alabama, to demonstrate the intensity of the bitter fight by the potential heirs to inherit a part of the estate:

Duncan Dew, Jr. at the time of his death was an inhabitant of Greene County, Alabama...at the time of his death left neither children nor their descendants, nor widow, nor brothers nor sisters, or their descendants, nor father, nor mother...He departed this life in the leith of Birmingham, Alabama on or about the 9th day

of October 1897 leaving real estate and personal property in Greene County, Alabama...Duncan Dew, Jr. left no uncles or aunts him surviving.

On the last Day of October 1897, one Joseph J. Dew presented to and filed in your honors office a certain paper purporting to be the last Will and Testament of said Duncan Dew Jr. and Monday the 15th Day of November 1897 has been appointed for the hearing of the petition of said Joseph J. Dew for the probate of said papers as the Will of said Duncan Dew Jr.

The eleven Defendants claim the purported last Will and Testament was improperly executed, that Duncan Dew Jr. was not possessed of testamentary capacity when he signed the said paper, that he was not of sound mind when he signed the paper, that the paper was not executed by the Duncan Dew Jr. but said paper was procured to be by the undue influence and control of one Joseph J. Dew. Joseph Dew was then and there his confidential legal advisor and as such exercised undue influence over him and he executed same at the solicitation of said Joseph Dew while he was under such undue influence and the paper writing was not executed by him of his own free and voluntary will.

The execution of said paper propounded for probate as aforesaid was procured by the fraud, coercion and undue influence of said Joseph J. Dew Proponent, who was active in the preparation and execution of said paper having written the same and appearing thereon as one of the two attesting witnesses, and contestants allege that said Joseph J. Dew under and by virtue of said alleged will after the payment of debts and bequests of five dollars each -to each of the surviving first cousins of the decedent Duncan Dew Jr., takes all the rest and residue of the said estate whether real personal or mixed property, which is a large and valuable interest, worth many thousand dollars, and they further allege that at the time of and prior to the execution of said paper propounded as aforesaid the said Duncan Dew Jr. was in feeble health and of advanced age and said Joseph J. Dew occupied towards him the confidential relation of an agent having charge of and being active in the management and conduct of the business of said Duncan Dew, Jr.

A similar situation developed when John Dew, a wealthy relative of Duncan Dew, Jr. died in Mobile, Alabama. Aunts Fannie, Ruby and Sarah told me that the family, especially, Aunt Annie Pinson, tried to get Grandpa John Freemon Peel to hire a lawyer and try to inherit from both the Duncan Dew, Jr. and the John Dew estates, but Grandpa John Freemon refused to become involved in either case.

The two newspaper items shown below concern the estate of Miss Ella Wendell another member of the Dew family. Her mother was a Dew. She, too, died without leaving a proper will causing another bitter court fight among the potential heirs. In this case Aunt Ruby Cherry engaged a lawyer to determine if there was a possibility that the Peel family might be eligible to inherit from the estate. The lawyer procrastinated and did not pursue the case. Some members of the family charged that he had "sold out to the enemy." The newspaper article below is dated Friday, February 5, 1932:

WENDEL ESTATE TRAIL LEADS TO MAGNOLIA STATE

Macon, Miss. - The Trail to the sixty to one hundred million dollar estate of Miss Ella, the last of the Wendels seems to be directed to Mississippi. Mr. and Mrs. J. F. Forbes of Dallas, Texas, were in Macon looking up old files of the Macon Beacon to find if it is possible a mention of the death of Mrs Forbes' grandfather, Duncan Dew who came to this county several years before the Civil war.

The late Duncan Dew was a large landowner in this county, also in Greene County, Alabama and in Texas. At his death a number of years ago a will was produced leaving all of his estate to his nephew (actually his cousin) Joe Dew. There was considerable doubt as to the legality of the will and Joe Dew spent about \$100,000, about one third of the estate, settling with his cousins.

There were three Duncan Dews and Mrs. Forbes' father was one of them. Her mother was a daughter of John Rawls, a well known citizen of Shuqualak for a number of years after the Civil war.

Among the first settlers to east Kemper was Duncan Dew who brought his family here and settled what is now known as the John Dew place on Old Wahalak Hill, historic spot of this section as it was there the first settlers, coming from Virginia, North and South Carolina, built their first log cabins.

Duncan Dew's family consisted of besides himself and wife, two sons, little Dunc and John Dew, and five girls, Georgia, Alice, Sallie, Mag. and Ella. Georgia, John and Ella are dead, Miss Sallie Dew married Willis White while living near Wahalak but on his death she moved to Los Angeles. Two weeks ago two

of her sons George and Edgar White, of Los Angeles, were here, looking up old records.

One record where important dates, etc., were found was an old census book of 1790. This book was the property of a man by the name of Cook at Cooksville, Alabama. But is now in the hands of a Miss Carpenter of Eutaw, Alabama.

The Dews were originally from North Carolina and Virginia.

Alabama was granted statehood in 1819, and Sumter County was established in 1832 with the Tombigbee River as the eastern boundary of the county. In 1835 a landing called Jamestown was set up at the bottom of a high bluff on the Tombigbee River in North Sumter County. In 1842, the name of the town was changed to Warsaw, probably the result of the European theme that was being introduced into the area by the French emigrants who at that time were attempting to establish a vine and olive colony down the river at Demopolis. A river landing some 15 miles above Warsaw was named Vienna. Warsaw grew and prospered, because of its traffic in cotton and farming supplies handled through the port of Mobile. A big hotel and many businesses thrived there. The vote in the 1836 presidential election indicated that it was the third largest town in Sumter County - only Livingston and Gainesville being larger. Today, with two or three buildings remaining, it is not much more than a name on the map.

John Freemon Peel, son of John Louis and Jackie Ann Dew Braswell Peel, born August 18, 1851 in Warsaw, Sumter County, Alabama, the youngest of six children, **married Ella Lavinia "Dramie" Gilbert**, daughter of William, Jr. and Catherine Jane Poythress Gilbert, on July 11, 1875 in the Soules Chapel Methodist Church just South of Geiger, Alabama. The marriage ceremony was performed by the Rev. Alex Hood, pastor of the church. The license was issued July 5, 1875. The marriage is recorded in the Sumter County Court House in Livingston, Alabama.

Rev. Hood was also pastor of the Gainesville Methodist Church. He is listed in the Church Directory in the Gainesville Dispatch in May 1875: "Gainesville Church Directory, Methodist Church, Service on 1st Sabbath of each month - Rev. Alexander Hood, Pastor."

John Freemon and Ella Lavinia Peel had 11 children: Josephine Gilbert, Willie O'Conner, Katherine Winston, Ellen Brandon, Annie Buckner, **John William**, Frances Luvenia, Willis Conklin, Ruby Preston, Daniel Edward and Sarah Elisabeth. John Freemon and Ella Lavinia Gilbert Peel are my grandparents and John William Peel is my father.

John Freemon Peel died July 23, 1909 at his home in Payneville, Sumter County, Alabama. Ella Luvenia Gilbert Peel died October 7, 1943 at the home of her daughter, Ruby Peel Cherry, in the Townsend Community in Kemper County, Mississippi. Both are buried in the Soules Chapel Cemetery near Geiger, Sumter County, Alabama.

On January 1, 1873, when he was 22 years old, John F. Peel bought 80 acres of land in the rich black belt in Noxubee County, Mississippi from Mat Mahorner, for \$640. (Record Book T, p. 99, Noxubee County, Mississippi)

Two document in the Sumter County Alabama Court House indicate that John F. Peel was living in Sumter County in 1874 and 1875 prior to his marriage to Ella Lavinia Gilbert, and was working with or for D. O. McKinley, who was Lavinia's step-father. Lavinia's father, William Gilbert, Jr., died January 12, 1870. Her mother, Catherine Jane Poythress Gilbert, was married to Daniel O. McKinley on June 6, 1870. I have other documents and letters indicating that D. O. McKinley was interested in and helpful to Grandpa and Dramie in their personal and business life:

Deed of Trust - J. F. Peel & D. O. McKinley To Guy Jack, Trustee
Steam Engine with all fixtures, Grist Mill - 24 inch Rock. We do hereby relinquish all and every right to

any part or parcel of the above named property...We are indebted to Dew and Kirksey of Mobile in Mobile County, Alabama in the sum of \$293.50 payable December 1, 1874. (D.B. W, p. 537, Sumter County Alabama)

Alabama was granted statehood in 1819, and Sumter County was established in 1832 with the Tombigbee River as the eastern boundary of the county. In 1835 a landing called Jamestown was set up at the bottom of a high bluff on the Tombigbee River in North Sumter County. In 1842, the name of the town was changed to Warsaw, probably the result of the European theme that was being introduced into the area by the French emigrants who at that time were attempting to establish a vine and olive colony down the river at Demopolis. A river landing some 15 miles above Warsaw was named Vienna. Warsaw grew and prospered, because of its traffic in cotton and farming supplies handled through the port of Mobile. A big hotel and many businesses thrived there. The vote in the 1836 presidential election indicated that it was the third largest town in Sumter County - only Livingston and Gainesville being larger. Today, with two or three buildings remaining, it is not much more than a name on the map.

John Freemon Peel, son of John Louis and Jackie Ann Dew Braswell Peel, born August 18, 1851 in Warsaw, Sumter County, Alabama, the youngest of six children, **married Ella Lavinia "Dramie" Gilbert**, daughter of William, Jr. and Catherine Jane Poythress Gilbert, on July 11, 1875 in the Soules Chapel Methodist Church just South of Geiger, Alabama. The marriage ceremony was performed by the Rev. Alex Hood, pastor of the church. The license was issued July 5, 1875. The marriage is recorded in the Sumter County Court House in Livingston, Alabama.

Rev. Hood was also pastor of the Gainesville Methodist Church. He is listed in the Church Directory in the Gainesville Dispatch in May 1875: "Gainesville Church Directory, Methodist Church, Service on 1st Sabbath of each month - Rev. Alexander Hood, Pastor."

John Freemon and Ella Lavinia Peel had 11 children: Josephine Gilbert, Willie O'Conner, Katherine Winston, Ellen Brandon, Annie Buckner, **John William**, Frances Luvenia, Willis Conklin, Ruby Preston, Daniel Edward and Sarah Elisabeth. John Freemon and Ella Lavinia Gilbert Peel are my grandparents and John William Peel is my father.

John Freemon Peel died July 23, 1909 at his home in Payneville, Sumter County, Alabama. Ella Luvenia Gilbert Peel died October 7, 1943 at the home of her daughter, Ruby Peel Cherry, in the Townsend Community in Kemper County, Mississippi. Both are buried in the Soules Chapel Cemetery near Geiger, Sumter County, Alabama.

On January 1, 1873, when he was 22 years old, John F. Peel bought 80 acres of land in the rich black belt in Noxubee County, Mississippi from Mat Mahorner, for \$640. (Record Book T, p. 99, Noxubee County, Mississippi)

Documents in the Sumter County Alabama Court House indicate that John F. Peel was living in Sumter County in 1874 and 1875 prior to his marriage to Ella Lavinia Gilbert, and was working with or for D. O. McKinley, who was Lavinia's step-father. Lavinia's father, William Gilbert, Jr., died January 12, 1870. Her mother, Catherine Jane Poythress Gilbert, was married to Daniel O. McKinley on June 6, 1870. I have other documents and letters indicating that D. O. McKinley was interested in and helpful to Grandpa and Dramie in their personal and business life:

Peel & McKinley To Guy Jack, Trustee

Steam Engine with all fixtures, Grist Mill - 24 inch Rock. We do hereby relinquish all and every right to any part or parcel of the above named property...We are indebted to Dew and Kirksey of Mobile in Mobile County, Alabama in the sum of \$293.50 payable December 1, 1874. (D.B. W, p. 537, Sumter County

Alabama)

Deed of Trust - J. F. Peel and D. O. McKinley to Dew & Kirksey - Parties under the firm name every right to any part or parcel of the above named property...We are indebted to Dew and Kirksey of Mobile in Mobile County, Alabama in the sum of \$293.50 payable December 1, 1874. (D.B. W, p. 537, Sumter County Alabama)

Deed of Trust - J. F. Peel and D. O. McKinley to Dew & Kirksey - Parties under the firm name and style of Peel & McKinley of Sumter County in the consideration of \$500 to us in hand paid by Dew & Kirksey Merchants of Mobile, Alabama the receipt of which is hereby acknowledged, towit: One Steam Mill and Engine on the plantation of D.O. McKinley in Sumter County, Furnishing supplies and money to enable me to cultivate my farm in Sumter County for the present year. 4th Day of February A. D. 1875 (D.B. W, P. 706, Sumter County Alabama)

A few months after John Freemon Peel and Lavinia Gilbert were married, he sold his 80 acres in Noxubee County, Mississippi to W. J. Cherry for \$800. The deed is dated December 9, 1875. (Noxubee County DB 4, P. 378)

Anna Lavinia Gilbert Peel's father, William Gilbert, Jr., was the son of William Gilbert, Sr. and Susanna McDaniel Gilbert. He was born July 18, 1813 in Jones County, North Carolina. He came with his family in a wagon train to Sumter County, Alabama about 1833. William Gilbert, Jr. married Nancy Ann Speight in Sumter County, Alabama in 1843. They had two sons, Thomas Jefferson Gilbert and Eli Amoson Gilbert. Nancy Ann filed a bill of divorce against William suing for bed, board and alimony. The Divorce Settlement, one of great length, is recorded in the Sumter County Deed Record H, pages 652-654. William was to have custody of their child, Tom, and Nancy to have control of their child with which she was pregnant.

William Gilbert, Jr. married Catherine Jane Poythress in the Sumter County Court House in Livingston, Alabama on April 24, 1856. The marriage ceremony was performed by B. J. H. Gaines, Justice of the Peace. William Gilbert was twenty years older than Catherine. Catherine Jane Poythress was born August 10, 1837 in Mecklenburg County, Virginia. A fortune teller told Catherine she would meet and marry a man who was divorced and who would be riding a white horse. She and her friends laughed and joked many times about this prediction, but all were amazed and delighted when her meeting with William Gilbert, Jr. and their marriage became a remarkable fulfillment of that prophecy. William, Sr. and Susanna McDaniel Gilbert are my great-grandparents. William Jr. and Catherine Jane Poythress Gilbert are my great-grandparents.

I have compiled an enormous collection of information about my Gilbert-Poythress ancestry, and published it under the title *GILBERT-POYTHRESS FAMILIES*. Even though the history of these families is interesting and worthwhile, it is not possible to include all of it in this publication. Only selected, pertinent sections are presented here.

This 1860 Sumter County Census was the only census listing William and Catherine Gilbert after they were married, as William died in January 1870 before census taking time.

1860 Sumter County Alabama Census Record, P. 0. Gainesville, Family #78

Gilbert, William	age 46	Farmer	b. N. C.
Catherine	age 24		b. Va.
Thomas	age 16		b. Ala.
Ann	age 3		b. Ala.
Luvenia	age 6/12		b. Ala.

Anna Belle "Ann" Gilbert, was their oldest child. Thomas was William's son by Nancy Ann Speight.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM JR. AND CATHERINE JANE POYTHRESS GILBERT

1. Anna Belle Gilbert, daughter of William and Catherine Jane Poythress Gilbert, born August 23, 1857 in Sumter County, Alabama, died March 1, 1945 and is buried in Soules Chapel Methodist Cemetery, married Dr. Hamet Pinson June 14, 1874.
2. *Ella Luvenia Gilbert*, born August 30, 1858 in Sumter County, Alabama, died October 7, 1943 buried in Soules Chapel Cemetery, *married John Freemon Peel* on July 5, 1875.
3. William Buckner Gilbert, born August 1862 in Sumter County, Alabama, died January 26, 1882 of typhoid fever at the home of Anna Belle and Hamet Pinson. He is buried in Soules Chapel Cemetery. He was not married.
4. John Wesley Gilbert, born February 1865 in Sumter County Alabama, died on August 1, 1887 and was buried in the Soules Chapel Cemetery. He was not married.
5. Edward Ahasuerus Gilbert, born March 1, 1867 in Sumter County, Alabama, died April 1919, married Katherine Elizabeth Moore on November 20, 1889. He is buried in Soules Chapel Cemetery.

William Gilbert, Jr. died in Sumter County, Alabama, January 12, 1870. He is buried in the Sumterville Cemetery in Sumterville, Alabama.

According to his obituary from the Livingston Journal in Sumter County, Alabama: "William Gilbert was an honest, industrious and economical man and had accumulated a handsome property. Left wife and five little children."

William Gilbert left a large family and a large estate and provided directions for the manner his estate was to be settled so that his children would have no problems. By his last will and testament, he directed that his estate be kept together for the support and maintenance of his children and no provision was made for the sale of any land for the payment of debts, but that debts could be paid out of the personal estate.

William O. Winston was guardian of the children of William and Catherine Poythress Gilbert. On December 11, 1871 the probate court ordered William O. Winston to sell the personal property and to rent the lands belonging to the estate of William Gilbert, Jr. The entire sale amounted to \$3005.78 with all items being sold for cash. Daniel McKinley bought almost everything. All the lands of the estate were rented to Daniel McKinley for the year 1872 for \$300. Among the items listed from the estate sale were:

1 Piano to William O. Winston, guardian	\$50.00
1 Desk to Daniel McKinley	10.50
1 Buggy to Daniel McKinley	30.00
1 Horse wagon to Daniel McKinley	75.00
1 Yoke of Oxen to Daniel McKinley	45.00
1 Mule to Daniel McKinley	75.00
1 Mule to Daniel McKinley	57.25
1 Horse	100.00
1 Horse	100.00
100 Bushels of corn @ 86 cts.	86.00
100 Bushels of corn @ 89 cts.	89.00

Hamet Pinson, Administrator de bonis, petitioned the court for an order authorizing him to sell lands to pay debts, the reason being that a large judgment had been rendered against the

estate, and the personal estate of said testator was insufficient to pay the judgement. The lands were sold on January 5, 1878 at the Post Office door in Gainesville, Alabama. Daniel O. McKinley bid \$2.75 per acre for land in Section 8 amounting to \$1180, he being the highest and best bidder.

On September 14, 1875, William O. Winston came into Probate Court and filed in writing his resignation as guardian of Lavinia Gilbert, along with a statement for a final settlement for his guardianship. November 9, 1875, during the Regular Term of Probate Court, was set for the final settlement. Lavinia Gilbert had married John F. Peel on July 11, 1875. She received \$268.24 in United States Currency and \$524.00 in gold.

On October 3, 1877, Hamet Pinson, administrator de-bonis non, came into probate court asking the court for an order authorizing him to sell certain lands belonging to the estate of William Gilbert, Jr. deceased, for the purpose of paying debts due from the estate. These lands were located in Section 7 and Section 8 of Township 22, Range 3 West. A notice of the filing of the petition and the day appointed for hearing the petition was sent out to Catherine J. McKinley, the widow of testator and her husband, Daniel O. McKinley; Annie B. Pinson and her husband, Dr. Hamet Pinson; Lavinia Peel and her husband, John F. Peel, all of whom are of full age; William Buckner Gilbert, John Wesley Gilbert and Edward Ahasurus Gilbert, minors under 21; Thomas J. Gilbert whose residence is in Texas; and Eli A. Gilbert who resides in Forest, Scott County, Mississippi. The lands were sold as recorded in Orphans Book 32, Sumter County Court House.

As a part of her inheritance, Ella Lavinia Peel received 240 acres, a part of the old Gilbert plantation north of Geiger. Grandpa and Dramie Peel never lived on this land. She kept it until May 18, 1891 at which time she deeded this 240 acres to L. Augusta Jack (Mrs. Guy Jack) for \$2500. Aunt Fannie Rigdon told me she thought Charlie Rosenbaum of Scooba bought the land from Guy Jack. Bill Gilbert told me he bought the land later, but had since sold it.

CHILDREN OF JOHN FREEMON AND ELLA LAVINIA "DRAMIE" GILBERT PEEL

1. Josephine Gilbert Peel had no children - never married.
2. Willie O'Conner Peel died in infancy.
3. Katherine Winston Peel had no children - never married.
4. Ellen Brandon Peel married James Lemuel Knighten. They had six children: Fannie Loyd Knighten, born about 1903; John Louis Knighten, birth date not known; James William Knighten, birth date not known; Ralph Benjamin Knighten, born June 18, 1915; Rachel Knighten, born June 18, 1915; Eleanor Brandon Knighten, born July 8, 1918.
5. Annie Buckner Peel had no children - never married.
6. *John William Peel married Ina Beattie Gilliam* . They had seven *children*: Ethyle Inez Peel, born June 30, 1912; *Clara Elizabeth Peel*, born October 23, 1914 - John William and Ina Beattie Gilliam Peel are my parents; Leon Hughes Peel, born July 24, 1916. John Willard Peel, Jr. born August 22, 1918; Albert Hancock Peel, born December 17, 1920; Lucille Grace Peel, born October 8, 1924; Joseph Carroll Peel, born October 4, 1926.
7. Frances Luvenia Peel married Barney Exton Rigdon. They had four children: Agnes Lucille Rigdon, born July 24, 1907; Arthur Freemon Rigdon, born February 13, 1909; Alice Evelyn Rigdon, born January 7, 1911; Della Roberta Rigdon, born April 28, 1913.
8. Willis Conklin Peel married Gertrude Wood Peel. They had five Children: Floice Marquita Peel, born August 26, 1926; Ella Luvenia Peel, born May 29, 1928; Annie Glenn Peel, born February 24, 1931; Gloria Clarice Peel, born December 27, 1935; Willis Curry Peel, born April 25, 1932.

9. Ruby Preston Peel married James Cherry. They had six children: Joe Ellis Cherry, born January 16, 1922; James Cecil Cherry, born July 22, 1923; Richard Freemon Cherry, born April 21, 1925; Edwin Lamar Cherry, born October 3, 1927; Ruby Katherine Cherry, born May 9, 1931; Ralph Preston Cherry, born August 18, 1933.

10. Daniel Edward Peel had no children (never married).

11. Sarah Elisabeth Peel married Albert Evan Cherry. They had nine children: Earl Gilbert Cherry, born July 2, 1921; James Cherry, born February 21, 1926; Thomas Arnold Cherry, born February 4, 1928; Virginia Beth Cherry, born February 23, 1924; Raymond E. Cherry, born January 14, 1930; Lawrence Wilbur Cherry, born April 2, 1932; Helen Claire Cherry, born September 26, 1934; Fred Cherry, twin, born April 15, 1938; Faye Cherry, twin, born April 15, 1938.

On November 20, 1875, John Freemon Peel bought 240 acres just south of Geiger, Alabama, from H. A. Ware and his wife, L. J. Ware. The purchase price was \$1600. (Sumter County DB X, p. 515) Another deed filed in January 1878 records the transfer of 480 acres to John F. Peel for \$1150. The land description in this deed includes the 240 acres named in the above named deed plus an additional adjoining 240 acres. The deed states that this is a part of the Cherry Place. The deed is signed by: Henry A Ware and his wife S. J. Ware; Elizabeth Cherry; James A. Sanders and his wife M. W. Sanders; William J. Cherry and his wife Sarah R. Cherry. (Sumter DB Z, p. 88) The land is an area known as Preston Beat, at a community called Fork-in-the-Road, so called because it was located at the intersection of the Scooba road with the Gainesville-Geiger road. Present-day Highway 17 crosses Highway 30 on the Fork-in-the-Road property formerly owned by John F. Peel.

John F. and Dramie Peel's home at Fork-in-the-Road was the first home they owned. I do not know how old the house was when they moved there. A few years ago Tom and I drove out from Geiger to see it. It was still standing but in neglected condition. It evidently had been a very nice house. I took snapshots and made a painting of it as it was more than a century later. It is one of my most cherished paintings.

Grandpa and Dramie Peel's first four children: Josephine G., Willie O., Katherine Winston and Ellen Brandon were born in this home. Annie Buckner, John William, and Frances Lavinia were born in Wahalak, Mississippi. Willis Conklin and Ruby Preston were born in Porterville, Mississippi. Daniel Edward and Sarah Elisabeth were born in the Flat Woods in Kemper County, Mississippi.

At Fork-in-the-Road, Grandpa Peel farmed and operated a store, a cotton gin and press, and a grist mill. I do not know if he had a sawmill at that time. At that time the name of the community was changed from Fork-in-the-Road to Peel's Mill.

We learn that a Post Office has been established at Peel's Mill eight miles west of Gainesville, and Mr. John Peel appointed Postmaster. (The Gainesville Reporter, March 18, 1880)

In 1882, after John Freemon Peel sold his business and moved away, the community was renamed "Ivy".

A few years ago, while I was researching the archives at Louisiana State University, I discovered the *PAPERS OF DR. HAMET PINSON*, who was Lavenia Peel's brother-in-law. Dr. Pinson was a highly respected physician with an admirable record of service as a surgeon in the Confederate Army. His papers had been donated to the L.S.U. Library for preservation. I have copies of several letters written to and from members of his family. I wish to include

several, herein, to help us to better know and appreciate our heritage. A bill in John F. Peel's handwriting is shown below:

Dr. H. Pinson - 1876		
Jan. 6	1 Gal. of Whiskey	\$2.50
Feb. 1	1 qt. whiskey	1.50
Mar. 15	1 qt. whiskey	.75
Mar. 20	1 qt. whiskey	.50
Apr. 4	1 gal.	.50
Apr. 13	1 qt.	.50
Received payment - Dec. 25/76 - J. F. Peel		

Aunt Fannie told me that Grandpa owned and operated a general merchandise store along with his saw mill, cotton gin, and grist mill at every place he lived. She said that Grandpa did not operate a saloon in his store, however, as was the custom in all rural stores, whiskey was sold by the bottle or by the drink.

Early in 1881, Thomas Woods joined John F. Peel as a partner in the business.

Peel and Woods is the name of the new firm at Peel's Mill, composed of Messrs. John Peel and Thos. Woods. They have a large stock of general merchandise, and are prepared to fill all bills at bottom prices. (Gainesville Reporter, February 1881)

Our young friend Thos. Woods of the firm Peel and Woods, returned from Mobile on the Lotus with a large stock of goods for their house at Peel's Mill. Everything usually kept in a first class store is to be found at Peel & Woods and bargains can be obtained. Give them a call at Peel's Mill. (Gainesville Reporter, February 24, 1881)

Dry Goods and Groceries - a large well selected stock of Dry Goods and Groceries just received by Peel and Woods at Peel's Mill. (Gainesville Reporter - March 10, 1881)

The firm was progressive and active. A number of mortgage documents are recorded in the Sumter County Court House, whereby farmers borrowed money from Peel and Woods to make a crop, however, for some reason the partnership was dissolved at the end of the year.

The firm of Peel and Woods was dissolved by mutual consent on the 25th of November 1881. John F. Peel assumes all liabilities and all accounts due to the firm must be paid to him. He will continue business at the same stand on his own account. John F. Peel - Thos. Woods (Gainesville Reporter - December 15, 1881)

Aunt Ruby Cherry told me of an old ledger that dates back to 1881 with the name Peel and Woods written on it. I have not seen it but I would like to.

In 1882 John F. Peel sold his business at Peel's Mill and moved his family to Wahalak in Kemper County, Mississippi. I do not know the reason for this move, but I think it might be related to an incident Aunt Fannie Rigdon told me about. She said that, at some time, she did not know when, her father endorsed a note for a Mr. Hammack in Scooba. Mr. Hammack could not or would not pay when the note was due, so Grandpa Peel had to assume the obligation for paying the debt. Aunt Fannie said it "wiped him out" and it took him fifteen years to pay off the indebtedness.

Grandpa Peel went on to Wahalak ahead of the rest of the family and built a nice home there. Dramie's brother, William Buckner Gilbert, was working for Grandpa Peel at that time. William had dropped out of school at Coopers Institute in Daleville, Mississippi to go and live with John Freemon and Lavinia, his sister, because he insisted he was happier there than anywhere else and he enjoyed working in the store. While they were building the home, William became ill with typhoid fever. He was taken to the home of his sister, Anna Belle, and her husband, Dr. Hamet Pinson, in Geiger. He died there at age 19, on January 26, 1882.

I do not know the exact time the family moved to Wahalak, but it was prior to February 27, 1882 because the fifth child, Annie Buckner, was born in Wahalak on that date.

A deed recorded on March 23, 1882 in Deed Record C, page 160, Kemper County, Mississippi transfers 20 acres in the Town of Wahalak from Guy Jack to Mrs. Lena Peel. The purchase price was \$425. A Deed of Trust, signed by Lena Peel on July 12, 1882, recorded in Deed Record A is for a balance of \$850 owed to Guy Jack for the purchase of: One Lane and Baldy Steam Engine, One Brown Gin, One old Grist Mill, One acre of land including Mill House and used Screw, etc. situated in the town of Wahalak.

These deeds are in the name of Lena Peel. The name of John Freemon Peel is not mentioned in the documents. I have copies of several other legal papers involving the purchase, mortgage, and sale of property, at later dates, in the name of Lena Peel, without the name of John Freemon Peel being involved. This strengthens my belief that the unfortunate deal with Mr. Hammack probably occurred while Grandpa Peel was living at Fork-in-the-Road, and it placed a cloud on his ability to do business.

At any rate, whatever the cause for the move from Fork-in-the-Road, Grandpa must have realized that he had to get on with his life and provide for his growing family.

Grandpa added a DeLoach saw mill and other modern equipment and had a splendid operation under one roof in Wahalak. He also operated a store at the site. The store, the mill and the home were located between the railroad and the river, all on the same property.

Wahalak was the oldest town in Kemper County. When the Peel family moved there, it was the largest town in the county, with two banks, several stores, churches, schools, and many residences. It was a prosperous shipping and trading center for a wide area of thriving farms. Cotton was shipped by flat boats down to the Tombigbee River and then to Mobile, Alabama, and thence to the east coast and to foreign markets. Wahalak Male Academy was incorporated in 1839. and the town became a great educational center, a seat of Christian culture and refinement, unsurpassed by any community in the state.

Aunt Fannie said her older sisters remembered their early years as a happy time - that is until October of 1885. At that time a disaster struck the family. In the middle of the night an old negro woman, who lived nearby, rushed over yelling, "White folks, get up - get out - the house is burning down on you." The family got out with their lives, very little else. Everything was destroyed - the home, the store, and the entire mill. This letter copied from Dr. Hamet Pinson papers at the L. S. U. Archives expresses the horror of that fateful night:

Wahalak, Miss. Oct. 10, 1885

Dear Brother:

My pretty house is in ashes. Saved some dishes and some clothing was burned - piano and beds was saved. Everything in dining room kitchen and both closets, smokehouse, cisterns and room was all lost. It is a great loss to us. It is such a desolate looking place now. We are in a little house on the place. You must stop by all means when you come down. Becky was right sick for nearly a week but is better now. There was three or four days preaching last week, five members baptised. Mr. Peel says the fire came from ashes in the store room. I was up until after ten saw know fire then and it was burnt up before twelve. I never in

all my life saw anything burn so fast. I reckon Mr. Peel will go in a buggy. We are in so much trouble he does not know what to do. Was getting along very well but have nothing hardly now.
Love Lena Peel

Grandpa bounced back and rebuilt the mill and store and a nicer home than they had before. My father, John William Peel, was four months old when this happened.

Guy Jack who was in the insurance and real estate business was spending the night with Grandpa and Dramie the night of the fire. Because he was an insurance agent people laughingly said they burned the house down to get the insurance, but Grandpa did not have any insurance. Aunt Fanny said he never had any insurance because he did not trust insurance companies. She also said that Grandpa did not trust Guy Jack. Even though he did carry on business with him he considered him a fraud.

As I researched the Kemper County Court House records in DeKalb, I was impressed with the number of times I saw the name, Guy Jack, on documents, whereby he had bought and sold land and had loaned and borrowed money. Many of these transactions involved John F. Peel. I concluded that Guy Jack must have been the most active business man in Kemper County.

I later decided that he was, also, one of the most controversial men in the county. I learned that he had written a book entitled *ICONOCLAST* in which he had revealed a lot of underhanded and criminal conduct of some political, professional, and business leaders in Kemper County. I located a copy of the book and borrowed it. As I started to read it I quickly discerned that it was not written in the style of a professional writer. It comes through as the story of a man, without training as a writer, who has a story to tell and is telling it. I was astounded at the revelations he made. Many of his disclosures are difficult to accept at face value, and even after rereading the book and checking other sources, and talking with people who were familiar with the history of the area, I still have doubts about the accuracy or the veracity of some of his statements.

ICONOCLAST begins with an autobiographical sketch of Guy Jack. He was born October 11, 1853 on a plantation near Wahalak. At the tender age of 12 he became an orphan. He stated that his guardian squandered the \$50,000 estate left by his father, yet, although he was a penniless orphan, he launched himself into a business career and became successful. He opened a store in Scooba, another in Shuqualak, and accumulated vast holdings of fine farm and timber lands.

Guy Jack told of a trip he made, in October of 1890, to New York to present to the home offices of three of the largest insurance companies in the country evidence of acts of insurance fraud in Kemper County involving arson and murder.

He told the officials of one company that one of their policy holders had claimed that a warehouse that was destroyed by fire was filled with baled cotton when, in fact, it contained only one bale. He had affidavits to prove his charges.

He had a whole bundle of charges and accusations against several of the leading business men, some insurance agents, and a physician who were involved in a murder-to-collect-insurance racket that was being perpetrated in Scooba. He charged that agents were issuing policies on unsuspecting people who never knew they were being insured, with the assignee in each instance, being the man who instigated each individual ripoff, and who stated that the insurance policy was security toward a debt owed by the insured to the assignee. In all instances the applicant for insurance was purported to have been examined by Dr. W. H. Libscomb, who signed the medical report attesting that the applicant was in good health and insurable.

Guy Jack further charged that after a policy was issued, the plotters would induce the unsuspecting insured person to visit Dr. Lipscomb, who, as a physician with access to poisons and knowledge of how to use them, would dispense medicine laced with poison to the patient. Guy Jack quoted one person in Scooba who said he figured Dr. Lipscomb had poisoned about 50 people. Guy Jack said that except for a few times, when the plotters slipped up, the patient died - quickly but painfully.

Guy Jack stated that he had supplied the companies with proof to substantiate his charges, and apparently the proof was substantial because the companies sent investigators to Scooba, and the investigators found that people had been insured without their knowledge. Many applications were proved to be falsified. Persons who were seriously ill had been certified as healthy. An old man, paralyzed and confined to his bed, was certified as younger and in good health. An insurance policy was issued on his life and his life rapidly faded away. When the insurance companies got the investigators reports, many policies were canceled.

Dr. Lipscomb was indicted for murder, was tried, convicted, and sentenced to hang. He appealed and was granted a new trial. He was convicted again and sentenced to life in the state penitentiary, where he died.

Guy Jack was indicted for complicity to murder involving the same case under which Dr. Lipscomb was charged. Guy Jack was acquitted.

In November of 1915 Guy Jack had published in Memphis, Tennessee, a booklet entitled *ASSASSINATIONS, MURDERS AND ATTEMPTS BY POISON, THE DESTRUCTION OF HUMAN LIFE AND PROPERTY IN ORDER TO ROB INSURANCE COMPANIES AND BRIBERY OF OFFICIALS TO DEFEAT JUSTICE IN KEMPER COUNTY, MISSISSIPPI, GRAPHICALLY DISCLOSED BY CAPTAIN GUY JACK OF SCOOPA, KEMPER COUNTY, MISSISSIPPI*. The book covered events in Scooba and Kemper County from 1880 to 1915.

He ordered 1000 copies to be printed and shipped to him at Scooba. The contents of the book were published in the November 14, 1915 issue of the Memphis Commercial Appeal. When the crate of books arrived at the train station in Scooba, they mysteriously disappeared from the freight platform and were never seen again.

Very soon thereafter two physicians called on Guy Jack at his home. They said that they had learned that he was sick and had been requested to see him. After the doctors left, the chancery clerk and six Scooba residents came to Jack's residence for what he discerned to be a sanity hearing. He told them that if it takes insanity to disclose crimes, arson, and murder then he had been insane for 20 years. After the judge and jury left, a deputy sheriff served Jack with a paper ordering that he be taken to the East Mississippi Insane Hospital, probably to be kept there forever, but after a long and bitter battle with political authorities, he gained his release and freedom.

He then wrote *ICONOCLAST* in which he charges a number of politicians, lawyers, judges, jurors, insurance officials, business men and others with bribery, graft, embezzlement, perjury, murder, fraud, arson and many other felonies, that had been perpetrated in Kemper County over a period of several decades.

Guy Jack goes into detail about the problems related to reconstruction in Kemper County. He tells about the ordeals endured under the local government controlled by negroes and turncoats who have gone over to the Republicans. He tells of two race riots, both of which began in Wahalak and both ending in what he called overreaction by the white residents.

Guy Jack also tells about the May 1877 Chisolm massacre, when eleven people lost their lives, including Sheriff W. W. Chisolm, his daughter Cornelia, and his 13 year old son, Johnny.

How much of *ICONOCLAST* is fact, how much is fantasy, how much is fiction I do not know. The author mentions many names in his tale of horror. I choose to mention here only Guy Jack and Dr. W. H. Lipscomb, the only two who were tried for a crime.

Lipscomb was convicted and Jack was acquitted. I do not choose to name and convict the others if the courts did not do so. I will add, however, with the evidence presented to the reader by the writer, I do not choose to acquit them either.

I have been told that all but six copies of the book *ICONOCLAST* were destroyed, also. I do not know how this was accomplished. One copy is in the Mississippi Room in the Meridian Public Library.

On October 23, 1966, Aunt Ruby, my brother, Albert, and his wife, Sheila, went with Tom and me to visit Mrs. Pearl Hunnicut in the Townsend Community near Porterville, Mississippi.

Mrs. Hunnicut, at age 82, had a remarkable memory, and gave us a lecture for almost three hours about the history of Kemper County and the people who had lived there. Mrs. Hunnicut told us that the casket was not opened at Dr. Lipscomb's funeral. People at the time believed the box did not contain a body but was filled with rocks. At any rate nothing more was ever heard about Dr. Lipscomb and there is a marker in the Scooba Cemetery with his name on it. The letter below is from the Dr. Hamet Pinson Papers:

March 18, 1886

My own Dear Bud

I was out at Scooba yesterday, the doctor went to carry some eggs and I thought I would go with him. I saw fat John Lipscombe (Dr. W. H. Lipscomb had a son named John) and he asked about you and wanted to know if you liked the A & M College. Do you think he has good sense. I don't - at least not smart. Scooba is improving some. There are several new houses. I don't like the place. I saw only a few nice looking people in the place.

Signed, Annie P. (Bud was the brother of Annie Pinson)

After reading the book *ICONOCLAST* written by Guy Jack it is easy for me to understand why Grandpa Peel was leery about dealing with insurance companies.

Tom and I went to Wahalak a few years ago, but, alas, today there is no town of Wahalak. There are a few residences scattered along the road, but there is not a single business establishment to be found. We talked with a very old Negro woman who had lived her entire life in the same house in Wahalak. She remembered the mill and showed us where it had been. She said "When I was little, when us children would hear the mill whistle blow at the end of the day, we would all start singing, "Dat the Peel Mill - Dat the Peel Mill - Papa be coming home now." She said that in the old days the town was a lovely place with lots of trees and quiet streets. But that was a long time ago. Somehow in the changing times, the interests and the economy shifted and the town faded away.

Aunt Sarah Cherry said that when Grandpa and Dramie Peel lived in Wahalak two men named Frank and Homer Peel came by and spent the night with them. They were on their way to Egypt, Mississippi where they lived. They said they were first cousins. I went to Egypt and talked to an elderly lady who was the local historian. No Peels are living in that area now. She gave me information about Peels who had lived there years ago, however, I am unable to connect their names to our lineage.

The story as related below was told to me by Mrs. Pearl Hunnicut:

At the Wahalak train station, a negro man got on the train to ride to Scooba. The fare was only five cents, but he handed the conductor a five dollar bill. The conductor asked the

negro man to give him the right change. The man said that was all he had, whereupon, the conductor became very angry and said he was going to keep the entire five dollar bill, which he did. When the conductor put the five dollars in his pocket and walked on down the aisle of the train the negro man pulled out a pistol and shot the conductor to death.

The negro man was carried to the jail in DeKalb to await his trial. This episode touched off a night of terror in Wahalak, recalled by Guy Jack in his abovementioned statement as an overreaction by the white residents.

I asked aunt Fannie Rigdon if she knew anything about that night of horror in Wahalak. She had never heard of it, nor had she ever read Guy Jack's *ICONOCLAST*.

The letters copied below were found in the papers of Dr. Hamet Pinson in the L. S. U. Archives:

Wahalak, Miss. Feb. 19, 1883

Dear Brother,

I will write you a few lines to let you know that we are all well at this time. Mama is up here spending a few days with me. She left them all well at home. She says you must write to her soon and she will fix a box for you by Sunday. Have you heard anything from John. He is anxious to hear from him. You wanted to know if Mr. Peel had found his horse. He has and sold him. I have not been down to mamas since last fall and we are having some fine weather for gardening and I will try and have a good one this year. I must close. Goodnite for this time.

Your sister

Lena Peel

Wahalak, Miss

Postal Card (with a one cent stamp)

Addressed to Mr. E. A. Gilbert, Daleville, Miss., care of Professor Cooper

February 19, 1883

Dear Sir

Your Ma will send you a box down in a day or so. Better get someone to go after it for you on Monday.

Your friend

J. F. Peel

Dear Hash:

March 15, 1883

Hash did you ever receive the box that your Mother sent to you while she was at Mr. Peel's. Your sister Lena has another fine gal. I don't know what they will name it. Mr. Peel says he will have to start a factory as he has girls enough to work the Looms, etc. Your father and mother

D. O. and C. J. McKinley (D. O. McKinley was Hash's step-father)

At this time J. F. Peel and Lena were living at Wahalak, where Annie Buckner Peel was born February 27, 1883.

Dear. Bro. Received your letter was glad to hear from you. John left for Gainesville in the Hack and took a boat from there to Epes. I have not heard from him since.

Signed, Your loving sister

Binnsville Feb. 8, 1884

I have no objection to your staying with Mr. Peel if you do not wish to continue school. Tell Mr. Peel I will not want the drugs as I am thinking of quitting the practice.

Your Bro. H. Pinson

Sept. 19, 1885

R. R. Ticket for Edward Hash Gilbert for transportation to A. & M College Starkville, Miss. (now called Mississippi State University)

Scooba - Starkville - 2 cents mile.

Wahalak, Miss. Nov. 2, 1885 Mr. E. A. Gilbert

Dear Sir:

I wrote you some time ago, but have not heard from you. Let me know if you will stop or not when you go to Livingston. You had better come down tomorrow tho and then if you will go by home we will have plenty of time and if you go by Meridian I will go with you. Nov. 5 is the day to be in Livingston. Come tomorrow night. Your friend - J. F. Peel

U. of Ala. Jan. 9, 1886

Dear Hash

(Reminiscing about the Christmas Holidays they had spent together)

Your affectionate Bro. John Wesley

Jany 30, 1886 (Hash is at A & M College)

Dear Hash, Did you hear about the student getting shot and killed by another one down at Cooper. Willie Washington told me and he says he thinks this will about wind up Coopers School.

Your Bro. H. Pinson

Aunt Fanny told me a story that was told and retold in the family - it might have been pure folklore - about a man in Wahalak, named Dave Treadway, who did not want to go to war. He got some rotten eggs and broke them over his leg, then bandaged the leg, and went to the doctor to be examined for army service. The doctor did not unwrap the bandages and look at it. He only smelled it and said the leg was already rotted, so he might as well go into the army and get into battle as soon as possible.

Even though he had no insurance to cover his catastrophic losses in Wahalak, John F. Peel rebuilt his home and mill and resumed his business activities, but apparently at the end of the year 1884, an opportunity was presented to him to improve his lot and better provide for his growing family in Scooba. Scooba is on the Mobile and Ohio Railroad, four miles south of Wahalak and six miles west of the Alabama line. In the 1880's Scooba was emerging as the most prosperous business community in Kemper County, while Wahalak was waning. By 1906 the population had grown to 600. During the first six months of 1906 three large brick business houses, eight dwelling houses and a large hotel containing 19-rooms were erected.

On January 1, 1885 Lena Peel bought one-half interest in Lot 19 in Scooba, "on which the Steam Mill stands together with the house and buildings and everything appertaining thereto." In subsequent transactions John F. and Lena Peel bought six additional lots in the town of Scooba. We do not know the date John F. Peel started his business operations in Scooba. Apparently he did not move his family to Scooba until after September 27, 1887 because on that date Frances Luvenia (Aunt Fannie) was born in Wahalak.

Grandpa had a big store in Scooba, behind which was his sawmill, planing mill, cotton gin, and grist mill. The home was alongside the store on the same property. The property was between the M & O Railroad and Bodka Creek an affluent of the Tombigbee River. Aunt Fannie said Grandpa Peel's mills were always on a creek, even though none was water powered, because water was needed to operate the boilers and steam engine. There was also a pond by the mill in Scooba.

Late in 1899 - this date is pinpointed in Aunt Fannie Rigdon's memory even though she was quite young at the time - fire again completely destroyed John F. Peel's business. This

time a spark from the planing mill ignited the building. Aunt Fannie said she was so frightened that impressions from the experience remained forever in her mind. She remembered the men running around carrying buckets of water - she remembered the shouting and the roar of the fire. Through the herculean efforts of the men the home and store, separate from the mill and on higher ground, were saved from the fire. Even though the mill was a total loss the family gave thanks that they still had a home, but even with that blessing it was still a disastrous loss for Grandpa and Dramie Peel.

Once again there was no insurance. I have learned that in those days sawmill operators usually did not have insurance. Fire is a constant danger at a sawmill, because everything there is highly flammable. Sawdust which accumulated in a pile alongside the mill would oftentimes start burning and very soon would become difficult to extinguish. Some sawdust piles would burn without getting out of hand but many times, especially during wind storms, the fire would spread to the mill. Insurance coverage was very expensive and oftentimes was unobtainable.

So again John F. Peel was faced with the problem of rebuilding his business from the ashes, and providing for his family, and going on with his life.

He moved to Porterville, Mississippi apparently soon after the fire destroyed his mill in Scooba, because his eighth child, Willis Conklin Peel, was born in Porterville on January 10, 1890.

Ella Lavinia (Lena) Peel bought a home and store with a cotton gin and grist mill in Porterville on property bounded by the M. & O. Railroad, the Lauderdale-Scooba highway, and the Sucarnoochee River. The home and mill had been built, a few years previously, by Mr. W. H. Ormand, one of the early settlers of Porterville. After a short period of time he sold out to a Mr. Woodham. Grandpa and Dramie bought the property in her name, Lena Peel, from Mr. Woodham. Grandpa added a sawmill and planing mill to the operation.

Mrs. Pearl Hunnicut, who had lived all of her 82 years in the Porterville area told me that she remembered John Freemon Peel. She said he was a big man with a red beard. She liked to go to his store in Porterville, because he had a happy disposition and would talk to her and tease her. She told us, "Mr. Peel said he kept a store so he would always have plenty of groceries and would not have to lug them home." Mrs. Hunnicut also said that Grandpa Peel sawed the prettiest lumber anyone ever saw. The mill house was a large and very substantial looking building. Aunt Fannie had a tintype of the building from which I made a painting.

One day Mrs. Eula Porter Cunningham, of the family for whom the town was named, saw the picture in my living room. She recognized it and said, "Oh, that's the Peel Mill." She also remembered the home. She said it was on a hill and looked like a one story house in the front and like a two story house in the back.

While Grandpa John F. Peel was living in Porterville, he built a bridge across the Sucarnoochee River where the road enters the town. This was a long bridge that extended over the marshy lowland along the river, and was high enough to enable traffic to continue when the river was flooded. The bridge was an esthetic delight and was acclaimed as a great progressive development for the community. It was structurally sound and served for many years as the gateway to the town of Porterville. A few of the pilings remain today, commemorating the engineering and construction skills of John Freemon Peel.

Mrs. Eula Cunningham who was born and reared in Porterville, told me that she remembered watching, day by day, the building of the bridge. She was only a child at the time, but she vividly recollected the first time she saw my grandfather. She said he was sitting on a chair on a high pedestal with a big striped umbrella over him, which she said he certainly needed because he had bright red hair and a complexion that invited sunburn. She said he had

a big red beard which accented his skin that was as soft and smooth as a woman's. She remembered one man jokingly telling him, "It's no wonder you have such a nice complexion, you sit under the shade, while your men do all of the work." Mrs. Cunningham remembered Grandpa John Freemon Peel as a big man with a voice that was soft but authoritative. To the children of that quiet town, the building of the bridge was a magnificent diversion. They went every day to watch the men at work. She said the boss of the job was always the center of attention, and there was never any doubt but that the big man with the red beard was the boss.

I have learned from members of the family that they loved their home in Porterville. Grandpa had a fine mill and business was good. The family developed warm friendships with the good people in the small town. The economy was good and there was no finer timber to be found anywhere in the countryside. The family settled in for a lifetime of happiness, but it was not to be, for there in Porterville they were stricken by yet another misfortune, this one more tragic and devastating than any before.

It all began with an illness of the oldest child, Josephine. When she was 15 years old Grandpa and Dramie had sent Josephine to an Academy in Lauderdale Springs, Mississippi, where she was studying music and majoring in piano. Mrs. Cunningham remembered Josephine as a beautiful and talented girl. While in school, Josephine contracted typhoid fever. Grandpa Peel's favorite sister, Aunt Fannie, went to the school to nurse her but Josephine died. When Aunt Fannie Peel returned to Porterville she was put to bed with the fever. She recovered, but the entire family, with the exception of Grandpa Peel, had the fever.

For more than a year, some member of the family, one at a time, was seriously ill. The fees for the services of Dr. W. F. Rogers, the physician who attended the family, were enormous. The extraordinary expenses incurred during this period of hardships brought Grandpa to a financial crisis. As a result he was forced to deed his property to Dr. Rogers. All he had left was a horse and surney. Aunt Fannie told me that Grandpa always paid his bills, reasonable or not.

Several years ago, my brother, Albert, and his wife, Sheila, went with Tom and me to Porterville to see the place where he had built the bridge. We saw some of the pilings from that bridge within a few yards of the present bridge. We also saw pilings a half a mile down the road. Since he had built this bridge above the high water mark, Albert said he was sure they were from that bridge. We crossed over the bridge into Porterville and saw a lady in her yard so we stopped and told her who we were and what we were looking for. She was a Mrs. Yeager or Yerger. She was 79 years old, and had lived there a long time. She showed us where the old Rogers house had been. This was the house that Grandpa had deeded to Dr. Rogers after the family's tragic year of illness.

Mr. Louis Parmer, Kemper County historian and author of an excellent book entitled *SOUTHEAST KEMPER - ITS PEOPLE AND COMMUNITIES*, confirmed the location of Grandpa Peel's store in Porterville and gave me a picture of Grandpa's mill.

I am saddened as I try to picture Grandpa and Dramie in Porterville, where tragedy interrupted the happy life of their family. It must have been a time of deepest despair. I have tried to imagine what thoughts were in the mind of Grandpa Peel at that depressing time when his first born child as well as his means of livelihood had been taken from him. I have concluded that he found little time for self-pity and brooding. He was a strong man mentally and physically. He had to be. He had to accept the past and look to the future because his biggest and most immediate problem was to provide and care for his beloved family.

At that time Grandpa John Freemon Peel bought a homestead in the Flat Woods from Charlie McDade. He moved his family there into a big one room log house that was on the

property. The girls slept in a room in the loft. Daddy and Uncle Willis slept in a shed. There was a separate room for cooking and eating.

Later when he got his sawmill in operation and got back on his feet financially, he built a new home like Dramie had always wanted, patterned after the Gilbert home she was reared in at Geiger, Alabama. It was a two story house with an L shaped wing for the kitchen.

Mrs. Pearl Hunnicut, who had seen the house when it was being built and had visited in it later, said it was beautifully constructed out of the most beautiful heart pine lumber. She said it was a shame it was later torn down for the lumber. My brother, Jack, saw it before it was torn down. He and I agree with Mrs. Hunnicut. What a shame.

And so, here again, the remarkable John F. Peel bounced back. He got his sawmill business started again and went to work, and from what I have learned of the Flat Woods, he was in the midst of the finest timber in the countryside.

After Grandpa moved to the Flat Woods and had built the new home, he built a one room school house. Only the Peel children went to school there, because this was an isolated place with no other families living in the vicinity. He employed Miss Fannie Archibald as the teacher. She was a beautiful young lady who had been engaged to John Wesley Gilbert, Dramie's brother, when he died of typhoid fever in 1882. Miss Archibald taught there for one year.

Later Grandpa hired more men to work at the mill and when they moved in with their families he accepted the responsibility for establishing a public school near his home. He sawed, planed and supplied all of the lumber for the school and then supervised the construction. This was known as the Tram Road School. Professor Ed Hamner was the first teacher at the school. My father, John William Peel, went to school there. It was the only school he attended except for a short time he attended Mississippi A & M College.

In May of 1967 Ed Cherry chauffeured his wife, Jan, his mother, who is my Aunt Ruby, and me on a tour of the Flat Woods. It was a delightful trip. The absolutely flat land was heavily wooded with huge trees creating a continuous bower seldom penetrated by sun rays. The silence was impressive. It was easy to imagine this as an enchanted forest, unspoiled and preserved exactly as it was before the pioneers moved in. I have fond memories of that beautiful day in that fascinating part of the world, but, alas, the memory is all that remains. The timber has since been cut and now there is only desolation.

We asked Aunt Ruby to show us the place where Grandpa Peel had built the two story house that was their home when they lived in the Flat Woods. It had been forty years since Aunt Ruby had been in the area, but she was able to take us to the old home place. We found the rotting timbers and some old spikes from the school building Grandpa had built for the Peel children. Memories of her early school days brought some pleasant moments of nostalgia to Aunt Ruby. We found some piles of bricks and she was able to identify this as the home site by a huge oak tree that appeared to be virtually unchanged since she had last seen it.

I was overcome by the quiet and peaceful air of that beautiful setting. I sensed an emotional swelling within me and I felt that God was all around me. I let my thoughts wander to picture the happy family that enjoyed the shade and shelter of that beautiful tree. I reveled in imagining the trials it has withstood, the raging fires, the floods and drought, the storms with wasting winds and crashing lightning, yet it had survived and there it stood to serve a purpose on this earth. No doubt acorns have fallen and scattered and other generations have sprung from that mighty oak. May it be that they are endowed with strength from that noble ancestor to enable them, too, to stand against the storms.

I have done several oil paintings of that majestic tree that stood in the yard of my grandparents home, I titled them "Sentinel of the Flat Woods." I cherish my memories of that day in the Flat Woods. because it brought me a deep appreciation of the hardships our ancestors endured as they helped this great country to grow and develop.

The cattle loading chute Grandpa had built was still there in surprisingly good condition. I have enjoyed painting it several times. Everyone in the family wants the picture when they see it.

We found what Aunt Fanny called the Dummy Road across the road from the house site, and alongside it the cistern that was used by the Peel family. The Dummy Road, also called the Tram Road, was along the roadbed originally built by the Mississippi, Gainesville and Tuscaloosa Railroad. The cistern mentioned above was built by the railroad. When the railroad was abandoned the cistern was roofed over by Grandpa Peel and used to supply water for the Peel home.

The M G & T Railroad was 22 miles long, extending from Gainesville, Alabama through Ramsey Station (present-day Emelle) Alabama, then continuing through the Flat Woods to connect with the Mobile and Ohio Railroad at Narkeeta, Mississippi.

The railroad renamed Narkeeta "Gainesville Station" and later changed the name to "Gainesville Junction" with the result that the railroad when completed extended from Gainesville to Gainesville. I imagine that must have been confusing at times.

The Mobile & Ohio Railroad, which had begun construction in Mobile was opened to traffic to Porterville in 1858 and was completed April 22, 1861 to Columbus, Kentucky on the banks of the Mississippi River.

The M G & T rail line was well engineered and constructed with the best methods of that developing age of the railroad industry. The railway was built with hand-hewn post oak cross-ties.

The rails were called iron rails, however, they were not like the "I-Beam" type rails now used on railroads. The M G & T rails were cut from longleaf pine and cypress trees along the right-of-way. The rails were covered with an iron plate rail two inches wide and three-fourths of an inch thick.

When the M G & T Railroad began operations on June 2, 1862, it was hailed as a most progressive development for the area it served. It was estimated that 40,000 bales of cotton would be shipped over this line from the 430 square miles it served.

The Gainesville Independent, June 2, 1862, contained the following notice:

27 May 1862 - Mississippi, Gainesville, Tuscaloosa R. R. Office in Gainesville, Alabama

On Monday next, 2 June 1862, daily freight and passenger trains will run on this road as follows:

Leave Gainesville at 5:00 P. M. Arrive at Gainesville Junction at 7:00 P.M.

Leave Gainesville Junction at 4:30 A.M. Arrive at Gainesville at 6:30 A.M.

A. K. Ramsey

During the War For Southern Independence the M G & T was kept active moving troops and military supplies and transporting sick and wounded soldiers from Vicksburg and North Mississippi to three Confederate hospitals in Gainesville, Alabama. There were warehouses along the line for farmers to bring one seventh of their produce for storage and distribution to the army.

After the War, the Reconstruction period brought problems to all businesses. The M.G. & T. had a major financial crisis and was taken over and operated by the M & O Railroad for a time, but on April 14, 1879 the M G & T Railroad was discontinued.

Even before the railroads came, Narkeeta was a busy commercial center, with two hotels, a livery station and stagecoach stop, several general stores, one church, numerous saloons and what was the most popular attraction in town, a horse racing track.

Advertisements offering the sale of land in Narkeeta were printed in newspapers throughout the land in 1836. These ads brought a large number of people to the area. Most of the newcomers were honorable citizens but some were less desirable. The race track attracted gamblers from everywhere, and Narkeeta became known as a den of gamblers and outlaws.

The most notorious of these out-laws was James Copeland. In 1839 he gathered a gang of cutthroats around him and launched a reign of terror that lasted for more than four decades. With Narkeeta as their base of operations they were active throughout, several states. For them no crime was too heinous. They seemed to be attracted to do any act that was legally or morally wrong. With them murder was routine. The farmer traveling home after he had sold his cotton in town had better beware, for the Copeland Clan was most likely waiting in ambush to waylay him. Horse stealing was their specialty with cattle rustling a close second. They reportedly gained a fortune passing counterfeit money. One of their slickest tricks was stealing cotton from a moving train. When the train on the M & O Railroad was chugging slowly up a long incline into Porterville, Mississippi the outlaws of the Copeland Clan would come out of the woods along the right-of-way and stick a grab-hook into a bale of cotton on a flat car. A rope tied to the hook and to a tree would jerk the bale off the car. In a few minutes the bale was on a wagon and on the way to market. That must have been the best labor saving and cost effective way of raising a bale of cotton ever contrived.

James Copeland was arrested and convicted of murder in New Augusta, Mississippi, and was hanged on October of 1857. Prior to his execution he made a full confession of his crimes and named many of his accomplices, including some leaders of the business community in Narkeeta. Nevertheless the members of the clan continued their nefarious activities until 1873.

When the M G & T Railroad discontinued operations, the wood burning steam engine was sold and the steel rails were taken up. Later the roadbed was converted into the Tram Road, with wooden rails and mule drawn cars.

Lumber, cotton, and other produce were moved on the Tram Road to Gainesville, Alabama and then shipped down the Tombigbee River to Mobile. It was also the supply line for freight to Sumter County, Alabama and Kemper County, Mississippi and through the connection with the M & O Railroad to the rest of the world.

T. D. Bell, on Tuesday morning, commenced work of laying the wooden rails on our Tram Road, at the Gainesville Terminus. He began at Narkeeta and comes toward Gainesville. (Gainesville Reporter - February 26, 1880)

The Tram-Way is slowly advancing this way, It is now within three miles from town. Look out for the locomotive when you hear the mule bray. (Gainesville Reporter- July 29, 1880)

Don't Forget the GRAND EXCURSION TO ST. LOUIS
Taking in the St. Louis Fair, Races and Veiled Prophets
ON TUESDAY, SEPT. 28th, 1880

There will be an Excursion from West Tennessee, Southern Kentucky, Alabama, and North, Central and Southern Mississippi to ST. LOUIS. Route via Mobile & Ohio R. R. to Jackson, Tenn. thence to Cairo, via Chicago, St. Louis & New Orleans R. R., thence to St. Louis via the Illinois Central and Cairo Short Line Railroads.

FARE FOR THE ROUND TRIP

To St. Louis and return from Narkeeta, \$11.50.

Ticket GOOD on Special Train Sept. 28th. Good returning on all regular trains for 10 days. Accommodations will be First Class in every respect, including Sleeping Coaches, Refreshment Coach, News Department, etc. Train will pass Narkeeta about 9:30 A. M., Sept. 28, 1880 (Gainesville Reporter - September 23 - 1880) (Apparently the editor forgot to mention that a person could ride the mule-drawn Tram-Way to Narkeeta to begin this momentous journey)

FRIGHTFUL COLLISION

Special to the Lauderdale Bee
Narkeeta, Miss., Sept. 17, 1880 - The M. & G. Tramway passenger train, going east, collided with the west bound freight near Ramsey station, on the night of the 14th, both engines were more or less damaged, one was thrown from the track and completely turned over. The passenger engine had both back drivers skinned up badly, and if it had not been for the cool headed engineer, John Wilson, there is no doubt but the engine would have blown up, in this case it would have been a total wreck. The direct cause of the accident was on account of the passenger being several hours late and the freight pulled out without orders. Both engines are undergoing repairs and will be out soon, the cost of repairs will be comparatively light, as there is an abundance of corn and fodder in the shops. The wreck has been cleared, and trains now make close connections with M. & O. trains. ALFA (Gainesville Reporter - September 28, 1880)

The Tram-Way between Gainesville and Narkeeta is an accomplished fact. Mr. William O. Winston was Superintendent of Construction. (Gainesville Dispatch - September 30, 1880)

The Steamer Ruth arrived at our wharf on Tuesday with a heavy Freight. (Gainesville Reporter - October 7, 1880)

Cotton can be shipped via the tram to Mobile at the rate of \$1.50 per bale. (Gainesville Reporter - October 7, 1880)

The freight train on the Tram brought in a big load Monday night. (Gainesville Reporter - October 17, 1880)

The Tram Road Track is said to be in a fearful condition, and the train now comes in one day and goes out the next, thus giving us mail only every other day. (Gainesville Reporter - January 20, 1881)

Since the boats stopped running (probably because the water was low in the rivers) the Tram-Road has done a lively business. The cars go down loaded with cotton, and return full of freight - mostly groceries. An extra train has been put on and at present two trains are at the depot loaded with cotton and groceries. (Gainesville Reporter - July 14, 1881)

The Tram leaves Gainesville a half hour earlier. The change was made so as to make connection with the fast mail train going north on the M & O Railroad. (Gainesville Reporter - May 10, 1884)

Dear Hash,
Binnsville, June 3, 1886
Anne and I went to Gainesville yesterday. The old town is about dead. The Tram Road has stopped and the Steam Boat they bought is lying up having failed to get the mail contract. The mail will be uncertain from now on till July when they will have weekly mail to Eppes. Annie P (From the papers of Dr. Hamet Pinson)

The Wood burning engine was taken off the Gainesville Narkeeta Railroad after the War and cars were drawn by mule. One of the most famous mules was named Morgan and he was said to be gray. Mr. Evander Bartlett, a longtime resident of Southeast Kemper County, stated that his father was a driver for the tram-way and that he himself made several trips with him when he was a small child. (PIONEERS FAMILIES OF SUMTER COUNTY, Vol. 1, p. 193 - Mrs. Nell M. Jenkins)

After the Tram Road was abandoned business in Ramsey Station declined. When the Alabama, Tennessee and Northern Railroad was built through Ramsey Station the town revived

somewhat, but never regained its importance as a trade center, that existed during that time when it was a way station on the mule powered Tram Road. Mr. Ed Dial gave the A T & N Railroad a number of lots in the town and other considerations for an agreement that the town would be renamed Emelle for his daughter. Emelle, Alabama became an entirely new town.

When the Sumter Lumber Company bought the Cochran and Harrington Lumber Company in Kemper County, in 1912, they built the first electrified mill in the country, and established the town of "Electric Mills " four miles south of Scooba. Since most of its logging operations for about 10 years were handled through a camp commissary and office located about four miles east of Porterville, they used the roadbed of the old Mississippi, Gainesville and Tuscaloosa Railroad, which was also the roadbed of the Tram-Road and built their own railroad to connect the logging operation in the Flat Woods with the mill operation at Electric Mills. This was called The Dummy Line.

On December 15, 1905 Grandpa Peel traded his property in the Flat Woods to J. T. Rigdon and his wife, L. E. Dial Rigdon (his second wife) in exchange for a house and 133 acres in Sumter County, Alabama at the Mississippi state line on the Payneville-Porterville road. J. T. Rigdon was Barney Rigdon's father.

On January 17, 1906, Grandpa sold this property to Robert Jim Dial. This house was later the home of the Harry Family and is now known as the Harry house.

In 1906 John F. Peel bought property in Payneville, Sumter County, Alabama. He purchased 268 acres from Thomas C. Flowers and his wife, Jennie Tartt Flowers, for \$1350. The deed is dated May 9, 1906, and recorded in the Sumter County Deed Book 25, page 328, described as follows:

SW 1/4 and SW 1/4 of NW 1/4 of Sec. 13, E 1/2 of SE 1/4 of Sec. 14, T. 19, Range 4 West less 10 acres in the town of Payneville and two acres known as the Academy and Tyler lots containing in all two Hundred sixty eight acres, also lots numbered fifty-one, fifty-two and fifty-three in the Town of Payneville supposed to contain two acres. The whole tract herein conveyed containing in all two hundred and seventy acres more or less.

This was the last land John F. Peel ever bought. He moved his family to Payneville. This was his last home. He reestablished his business with a store, sawmill, planing mill, cotton gin, and grist mill. I have copies of several deeds of trust and other documents related to the operation of his business in Payneville. Grandpa Peel had mortgages to:

W. A. Altman for \$1635; to Jim Dial for \$111; Farmers and Merchants Bank for \$324; to Stallworth and Merchants Bank was for Saw, Gin Feeder and Condenser, One 60 Saw Feeder and Condenser for Pratt Gin, One Cotton Press, One Plan B. Elevator and Unloader; to Stallworth Bros. and Wilson \$250 advance for making a crop; Another note to Stallworth Bros. & Wilson for \$250 secured by his cows, horse, farm wagon.

The last document I have that was signed by John Freemon Peel was dated November 17, 1907 in Sumter County. Two years after moving to Payneville Grandpa Peel developed health problems. He was sick and disabled for a year, the last few months confined to his bed.

His daughter, Frances Lavinia "Aunt Fannie", was married to Barney Rigdon in June 1906 just one month after the Peel family moved to Payneville. Their first child, Arthur Freemon Rigdon, was born in the Flat Woods February 13, 1909. Aunt Fannie said Grandpa Peel was very proud of his first grandson. He got up from his sick bed to take his grandchild two gifts, one being a bathtub. Aunt Fannie did not say what the other gift was.

Grandpa's beloved sister, Fannie, nursed him with tender care and compassion through his final days, until his death at 4:00 a.m. on July 23, 1909.

He was carried by wagon to the home of Dramie's brother, Hash Gilbert, in Geiger for burial in Soules Chapel Cemetery. Aunt Fannie said it was a hard trip. The roads were rough, and the weather was very hot.

IVY - July 29, 1909 Mr. John F. Peel died at his home at Payneville on the 23rd Ubst, and was buried with Masonic honors at Soules Chapel Cemetery on the 24th. Masons present from other lodges were, Messrs C. H. Winston, Jim Ramsey, May, Sharp, Briggs and Elliotts. (Gainesville Reporter)

Aunt Fannie told me that Grandpa John Freemon Peel became a Mason when he was a young man. She said he was a faithful member and attended lodge meetings regularly wherever he was, but always kept his membership at the Sumterville lodge.

The death is registered in the Sumter County Court House Death Register I, page 31:

1909 July 30 - 4 A. M.
Place - Sumter County, Alabama
How long reside at place of death - 2 years
Duration of illness - 12 months.
Chief cause of death - Brights Disease
Contributory disease causing death - Aortic insufficiency
Occupation - Farmer
Age - 50
Place of interment - Soules Chapel
Dr. S. S. Swain
P. O. Ramsey
Date of Report - August 4, 1909

Inscriptions on the gravestones of J. F. Peel and his beloved Lena, side by side, in Soules Chapel Cemetery:

J. F. Peel	Lena Gilbert Peel
August 18, 1851	Aug. 30, 1858
July 23, 1909	Oct. 7, 1943

In the Death Register, Dr. Swain recorded John F. Peel's date of death as July 30, 1909, the Gainesville Reporter stated the date of death was July 23, 1909, and death engraved on his tombstone is July 23. There is another error in the Court House record. The age is listed on the Death Register as 50 when it should have been 58.

Aunt Fannie Rigdon said her Daddy always went to church but was not a member on any church until he was baptized into the Presbyterian church when he was on his death bed.

The first post office was established in Payneville in 1837 with J. C. Puckett as the first Postmaster. The last postmaster at Payneville (but at that time called Dial) was the father of the late John Peel of that community. This P. O. was discontinued with the advent of R. F. D. (*HISTORY OF ALABAMA*, Owens)

The third Baptist church mission was in the present bounds of Sumter County. The mission established about 1810 was called Tubby's Oak Mission. Around 1832 there was an old Indian named Tubby living on a creek called Tubby's Creek that runs near the town of Old Payneville. Tubby received the land from the government by virtue of a clause in the Treaty

of Dancing Rabbit Creek.

During high water barges came up the Sucarnoochee River to the ferry landing at Payneville bringing supplies of all kinds and carrying away cotton to be sent to Mobile by steam boats which plied the river during this era. It was just below the ferry that James Horn built the first steel bridge in Sumter County. This bridge spans the river just below where Hadden Presbyterian Church is located.

Mother told me that she only met Grandpa Peel one time and that was when Daddy took her to eat at their home. Mother said he was a jolly man and a great teaser and teased Daddy a lot.

After Grandpa Peel's death, Dramie and her children had serious financial problems. The home, the land, the store and mill and everything else they owned were mortgaged. During John F. Peel's lengthy illness, the business was neglected and was in shambles. Six children were still living at home. Kate was 26 years old. John William, my father, was 21, Willis was 16, Ruby was 14, Dan was 10 and Sarah was 7. Aunt Fannie Peel, John F. Peel's sister, moved away shortly after his death. John W. Peel had to take on the responsibility for keeping the business going and providing for the family. From the information I have gathered, I believe he saved the property from foreclosure by assuming the obligation for the debts, yet I have been told that some members of the family resented what he did and later expressed their ill feelings about him.

Dramie, from all I have been told, was not raised to do much work. She was the daughter of a wealthy planter, and was raised with servants to wait on her. Her father died when she was 12 years old, and she had a guardian for several years until the estate was settled. Her mother remarried a few months after her father's death, so Dramie had her mother and step-father, who, along with the guardian, provided for all her wants and needs until she got married. Dramie and Grandpa were married a few weeks before her 17th birthday. She did not know how to cook or do any household work. She must have been totally unprepared for the hardships the Peel family endured during the years to come, but Aunt Fannie Rigdon said they were a happy family.

Grandpa adored Dramie. He called her "My Doll" and "My Lena." He petted and spoiled her and always had servants in the home. Also, Grandpa's beloved sister, Frances Evaline "Aunt Fannie" lived with them and was always there to do the sewing, help with the cooking and care for the children.

Aunt Ruby told me that Grandpa bought some silver and had six silver forks made and gave them to Dramie as a delightful surprise. Dramie later gave one to Aunt Ruby Cherry and one to Aunt Fannie Rigdon. Aunt Fannie Rigdon said she did not know what happened to the other four.

Cousin Mattie Clayton, who was the granddaughter of John F. Peel's brother, Willis Manuel Peel, told me that Grandpa and Dramie had a long table, always with a pretty white tablecloth on it. She said Dramie put fresh flowers on the table every morning and never left them for more than a day. She especially remembered the long blessings Grandpa Peel asked, "...he would bless everything and everybody. We were always glad when he said Amen so we could eat all the good food." Cousin Mattie liked Grandpa very much. She called him Uncle Johnny. She said he was big and over six feet tall with wide shoulders and he had the appearance of being muscular and strong. She said he looked real nice when dressed up. The clothes always fit and everything was in order. Aunt Fannie Rigdon told me that Grandpa was about the same height as my father, 6 feet 2 inches, and he was big but not fat. He loved music and had a good voice even though he had no musical training, and would get up every morning

singing his favorite songs. He enjoyed flowers and enjoyed growing them. Aunt Fannie Rigdon said she thought Grandpa's name "Freemon" was a family name, but I have found no other use of the name in my genealogical research of the family.

Dramie played the piano quite well. She had musical training when she was young, and when her father's estate was settled musical instruction and tuition were provided for Lavinia. After Grandpa and Dramie were married, he bought her a piano and had it shipped by river, from Mobile. I remembered seeing the piano when I was young.

Aunt Fannie Rigdon talked a lot about her Aunt Fannie, Frances Evaline Peel. She praised her as a loving, caring person with many talents and boundless energy. She said she was a born nurse and was always on hand when she was needed. Aunt Fannie showed me a collection of old family papers and pictures. Among them was a letter Fannie Peel had written and a paper with information about the family. This information was in her handwriting. It was truly beautiful. I was saddened to learn later that the entire collection of mementos was destroyed. Fannie Peel had excelled in Penmanship in school and had a certificate of excellence from her professor.

Betty Parnell Beasley, daughter-in-law of Sarah Ann E. Peel Beasley, said she remembers Aunt Fannie Peel as being very neat and clean with beautiful white hair. Cousin Mattie Clayton said Fannie Peel usually wore a black skirt with a white blouse with never a wrinkle. She was always busy doing something. If she was sitting she sat up straight and was always tatting. Cousin Mattie said she loved flowers and went out and picked flowers for the table wherever she was.

Aunt Fannie Peel had very little income after her brother's death. She lived a few months at a time with her nieces. She always liked to visit Annie Cora Peel and her husband, John Tate. Frances Peel died of pneumonia at their home in Lockhart, Mississippi. Charlie Beasley paid for the casket and also for having the body moved to Scooba, I assume to the funeral home. Aunt Fannie Rigdon told me that she was buried at Lockhart in the Lockhart Cemetery. There is no gravestone.

Annie Buckner Peel, daughter of Grandpa and Dramie Peel, went to Fairview College in Binnsville, Mississippi and studied music. Binnsville, named for Col. George Binns, a prominent man of the time, claimed the honor of being the oldest town in Kemper County as did Wahalak. It was at the state line on the Scooba, Mississippi-Geiger, Alabama road.

Fairview Male and Female College in the bustling town of Binnsville has vanished. During the town's prosperity peak the Fairview school flourished from 1887 until shortly after the turn of the century as one of the South's first coeducational colleges. Tuition was 4.00 per month, board for boys \$7.00 and for girls \$8.00.

The latter part of the nineteenth century saw Binnsville gain considerable prominence as a Noxubee River port at the center of a rich farming district. Packets plying the river as far north as Macon carried the farmer's cotton down river to the Tombigbee and on to Mobile. On the up river voyage the boats brought merchandise for the twenty-odd business houses of Binnsville. When the Mobile and Ohio Railroad was built the businesses migrated to Scooba and Binnsville gradually faded away.

After Dramie's mother, Catherine Jane Gilbert, remarried she and her husband, D. O. McKinley, lived in Binnsville. In the Dr. Hamet Pinson papers at the L. S. U. Archives I found two letters to Hash Gilbert, both dated Oct. 18, 1885 at Binnsville. One is signed - "your Dad, D. O. McKinley." The other is signed - "your brother; Robert W. McKinley."

Billy Gilbert told me that the William Gilbert, Jr. home where Annabelle "Auntie" Gilbert Pinson was born was destroyed by fire in 1943. Billy said he thought Auntie was born

in a log cabin at that home-site, where the family was living while the home was being built. Tom and I have attended birthday celebrations for John H. Pinson at that old log cabin, which has been preserved as a place for family vacations and retreat. The home Grandpa Peel built for Dramie in the Flatwoods, was patterned after the home built on this site by William Gilbert, Jr. On the day "Auntie" was born her father, William Gilbert, Jr., gave her a slave, named Liza Moore. Liza refused to leave after the War For Southern Independence, and stayed with Annie until she died.

When John Wesley Gilbert was at the Gainesville Academy, he had a classmate named Godfrey, who marveled to the family about John Wesley's scholastic ability. Godfrey said that he aspired to achieve higher grades than John Wesley, but no matter how hard he tried he could never reach higher than second best, because John Wesley always had perfect lessons, apparently with very little effort.

Dr. Foster, Chairman of German Department of the University of Alabama told Billy Gilbert that he never had known anybody as smart as John Wesley Gilbert.

Billy Gilbert told me that Henry McDaniel, a lawyer who practiced in Demopolis, Alabama, was related to us. I went to Demopolis searching for information, but I was unsuccessful, since Henry McDaniel had passed away, and had left no children.

Grandpa and Dramie Peel's first grandson, Arthur Freemon Rigdon, had a very unusual marriage ceremony when he married Vera Rose Rector on December 21, 1929.

Willard Gilbert made all arrangements for the ceremony which was broadcast from the studio of W.C.O.C. Radio Station in Meridian, Mississippi. Aubert Dunn, who was later to become a U. S. Congressman and whose son served as Governor of Tennessee, served as the announcer. Russell Wright, the District Attorney, played the organ, and Gertrude Michea rendered the vocal music from the studio. On that historic date the bride and groom stood in the doorway of a store in Lauderdale, Mississippi, and at the magical hour of 9:00 p.m. the enchanted couple marched down the aisle of the store in step with the strains of the Wedding March being transmitted across seventeen miles of airwaves. The minister awaited them at the flower adorned counter at the back of the store. The ceremony was performed with all the solemnity and propriety of a big church wedding. It was a happy and impressive happening.

It, also, was an historic event, because those were the pioneer days of radio, and this was the first time on-the-scene coverage was used in this unusual manner. The news story of the wedding in the Meridian Star was picked up by numerous other newspapers, and was featured on a Shreveport, Louisiana radio station with wide coverage by O. K. Henderson, who had become famous and had a huge listening audience through his novel promotion of Hello World coffee, and his long-running fight against chain stores.

Another interesting development related to the wedding - Gertrude Michea, the vocalist, went on to Hollywood and enjoyed a most impressive movie career.

Grandpa Peel kept all kinds of medicines at his home or office. He could mix medicines and always took care of emergencies such as injuries of workers at his mills and various other sicknesses. I asked Aunt Ruby where Grandpa Peel learned to be a pharmacist. She told me he was not a pharmacist, but was called a druggist. Aunt Sarah told me that Grandpa Peel had a druggist employed and learned from him. Once when a doctor had given up on a patient, Grandpa Peel lanced his leg and drained it and the man got well. So some people began calling him Dr. Peel.

In a letter from Dr. Hamet Pinson to Hash, Dramie's brother, Dr. Pinson wrote, "Tell Mr. Peel I will not want the drugs as I am thinking of quitting the practice." So it would seem that Dr. Pinson bought his medicines from Grandpa Peel.

An excellent memory is a characteristic for some of the Peels. Uncle Dan was blessed with a wonderful memory. He liked sports very much, especially boxing. He could tell you anything you wanted to know about any one who ever boxed, and he was a living encyclopedia on baseball. He knew when and where every player played and could quote their batting averages, pitching records and all the trivia. I am sorry he died before I found out what he knew about the Peel family.

Uncle Dan served a term of enlistment in the army when he was quite young. When World War I erupted, he reenlisted on August 5, 1918 at Seattle, Washington and was discharged at Camp Dodge, Iowa on September 26, 1919. He loved to reminisce about his army life and talked about it all the time.

Aunt Ellen Peel met Jim Knighten while he was working for her father at the sawmill in the Flat Woods. When his first wife died, Jim Knighten had two small boys and an infant girl. Aunt Ellen went over to Knighten's house and brought the baby home to keep it. She did this without any discussion with or permission from her parents. Grandpa Peel warned her about Jim Knighten. He considered him to be a good sawmill worker but morally unfit to merit his daughter's confidence and company.

When Jim Knighten began courting Aunt Ellen, Grandpa Peel again warned her against marrying such a man, but Aunt Ellen did not heed her father's advice. They were married at the Peel home in the Flat Woods, however, Grandpa Peel left the house before the ceremony. He said, "I cannot stand to see this terrible thing happen."

They had six children: Fannie Loyd, John, James, Ralph and Rachel who were twins, and Eleanor. Soon after Eleanor was born Aunt Ellen's husband left her, taking all of the children except the new-born infant and went to Louisiana. He left his wife and baby with no means of support. Aunt Ellen divorced Jim Knighten in DeKalb, Mississippi in 1918. Daddy helped her through this ordeal. I was unable to locate the divorce records. Ellen Brandon Peel Knighten died in Dallas, Texas on Thanksgiving Day 1954 and is buried there.

AS YOU LIKE IT - Last week in presenting the order of officers of the Bank of Geiger, we omitted the name of Dr. E. L. Gilbert of Binnsville who will act as the second vice president. (Gainesville Times - May 12, 1910)

Mr. D. O. McKinley represented Geiger at Columbus, Mississippi the 4th of July. He had plenty of time to visit his son, Dr. McKinley and take in the ball game.

Mr. Edward Gilbert one of our most industrious young men, has been appointed agent at the local station. All congratulate him on the appointment. (Gainesville Times - July 7, 1910)

Miss Katherine McKinley, the charming daughter of Mr. and Mrs. W. R. McKinley of Columbus, Miss. has been the guest of relatives in and about Geiger the past week.

Mrs. L. Peel of Dial has been spending the week in Geiger visiting the families of Mr. E. A. Gilbert and Dr. H. Pinson. Mrs. Peel is a sister of Mr. Gilbert and Mrs. Pinson. (Geiger Times July 21, 1910)

Dr. and Mrs. H. Pinson announce the marriage of their daughter, Katherine to Mr. James S. Shirley on Wednesday, Oct. 19, 1910 Geiger, Alabama. (Geiger Times - September 15, 1910)

Mrs. L. Peel of Dial is in town having come to attend the wedding of her niece Miss Katherine Pinson. Pinson-Shirley Wedding Oct. 20, 1910. Wedding in the home of brides parents, by the Rev. W. B. Parrent. Mr. Shirley, son of Mayor and Mrs. Zimiri Shirley of Tuscaloosa. Among those present at the wedding were Mrs. W. R. McKinley, Columbus, Mrs. Lena Peel, Dial, Alabama, Mrs. R. O. Robertson, and daughter, Forest, Miss. Mrs. Kate Lavender, Greensboro, Alabama. (Geiger Times - Oct. 20, 1910) A list of gifts received in this write-up included "Mr. and Mrs Charles Poythress - hand painted vase."

Home of J. H. Pinson, north of Geiger, Home of Dr. Hamet Pinson, West of Geiger, First school house of Geiger, skeleton of Geiger Hotel, now nearly completed. (Geiger Times - Nov. 17, 1910)

Miss Katherine McKinley of Columbus, Miss, a student of the I. I. and C. College is a guest of Marion J. Wise. (Geiger Times - Jan. 7, 1915, Clipping from the Mobile Register)

Gainesville News - Misses Mary and Bessie Aust from Cuba spent Tuesday with their Aunt. (Geiger Times - January 14, 1915)

Mr. Jim Shirley was a visitor in Tuscaloosa Saturday. (Geiger Times - Feb. 11, 1915)

Scooba News - Capt. Guy Jack made a business trip to Meridian recently. (Geiger Times - Feb. 18, 1915)

Gainesville Notes - The Steamer John Quill came up the Tombigbee River from Mobile Thursday and went up as high as Vienna. The Mardi Gras crowd went back on it Friday. (Geiger Times - Feb. 18, 1915)

Scooba News - Mrs. Owens of Binnsville is visiting her daughter Mrs. E. L. Gilbert at the Sanitarium. (Geiger Times - Feb. 18, 1915)

Scooba News - Mrs. Owens has been on the sick list at the home of her daughter, Mrs. E. L. Gilbert for some days. (Geiger Times - Feb. 25, 1915)

Scooba News - Mr. Leslie Gore of West Kemper passed through Scooba enroute home after a visit in Tennessee. (Geiger Times - Feb. 25, 1915)

Scooba News - Drs. Gilbert, Mooney and Rencher are still kept busy attending on the sick through the neighborhood. (Geiger Times - Thursday March 4, 1915)

City local News - Dr. C. B. Lavender was in Panola on business Monday.

The Steamer John Quill from Mobile was at our wharf Friday unloading freight for different merchants. Mrs. R. N. McKinley of East Lake, Ala. who has been visiting the families of Dr. H. Pinson and E. A. Gilbert for several days, went to Meridian Thursday to visit her son and other relatives in that city. (Geiger Times - March 18, 1915)

Miss Gilbert of Alabama is the guest of friends in town.

Mr. and Mrs. Roe Aust of Binnsville were in town during the past week. (Geiger Times - June 17, 1915)

City Local News - Miss Lois Snoddy was the house guest of Miss Claire Archibald this week. Lois Snoddy lives near Binnsville, Mississippi. (Geiger Times - June 29, 1915)

City Local News - Dr. Claude Gilbert has been for the last 12 months with a hospital in Memphis has returned to Scooba. We understand that he expects to take the country practice in the vicinity of Binnsville. Our people will welcome Dr. Claude into our midst. (Geiger Times - July 8, 1915)

Gainesville News - Miss Grace Aust after a pleasant visit to her aunt at Bodka has returned home. (Geiger Times - July 22, 1915)

City Local News - Miss Evelyn Archibald is the guest of friends in Carrollton this week.

Postmaster Gilbert was on the sick list the first of the week. (Geiger Times - August 5, 1915)

Scooba News - Mrs. McKinley of Columbus has been the welcome guest of Mrs. H. P. King of this place. Miss Clara Beazley is entertaining friends from out of town. (Geiger Times - August 12, 1915)

City Local News - Born to Dr. and Mrs. C. H. Pinson of Stockbridge, Georgia, a baby girl. (Geiger Times - August 12, 1915)

Dr. W. R. McKinley of Columbus, Miss. formerly of this section leaves today for Ft. Oglethorpe. (Geiger Times - Aug. 9, 1917)

Miss Evelyn Archibald leaves Thursday for an extended visit to her sister Mrs. W. L. Wene of Smithville, Texas.

Misses Annabel and Elizabeth Gilbert are spending the week with friends at Boyd. (Geiger Times - Aug. 16, 1917)

Mrs. Lena Peel and daughter of Boyd are visiting their relatives in Geiger, Mrs. Annie B. Pinson and Mrs. E. A. Gilbert. (Geiger Times - Sept. 6, 1917)

Mrs. Lena Peel who has been visiting the families of Dr. H. Pinson and E. A. Gilbert returned to her home in Payneville Monday (Geiger Times - March 18, 1915)

City Local News - Mrs. Russell Gilbert returned Sunday from a weeks visit to Home folks in Fort Payne. Mrs. Walter Gilbert and children of Binnsville are out of town visitors this week. (Geiger Times - March 18, 1915)

City local News - Mr. and Mrs. G. M. Aust of Binnsville were visitors in the city Saturday. (Geiger Times - March 25, 1915)

Mr. and Mrs. Chas. Gilbert spent Sunday with friends in Binnsville. They were accompanied back to Scooba by Mrs. Owens who is now visiting her daughter Mrs. E. L. Gilbert. (Geiger Times - Thursday April 1, 1915)

Scooba News - Hon. John Pinson passed through Scooba enroute to his home in Geiger one day last week. On Last Monday the Ladies Aid of the Presbyterian Church held their election of officers. Among those elected was Mrs. E. L. Gilbert, Vice President. (Geiger Times - April 8, 1915)

City Local News - Those attending court in Livingston from Geiger this week are A. M. Nobles, D. O. McKinley, H. R. Smith and S. L. Jones. (Geiger Times - April 15, 1915)

Scooba News - Misses Mamie and Lora Gilbert who have been visiting at the home of their grandmother have returned to their home in Alabama. (Geiger Times - April 22, 1915)

Gainesville News - The Steamer Almo came up Sunday morning with a good deal of freight for this place and Warsaw but on account of the low river it was forced to turn around a few miles above here and go back to Mobile. (Geiger Times - May 6, 1915)

Scooba News - Mrs. Charles Gilbert's friends will be sorry to hear of her illness.

City Local News - Miss Anna Belle Gilbert who has been a student at the Livingston Normal School returned home last Friday for the vacation. (Geiger Times - June 10, 1915)

E.L. Gilbert, physician and surgeon - Office hours 8-12 & 2 to 5 p.m. (The Geiger Times - June 17)

Mr. D. O. McKinley has been appointed agent here for the National Marble Mills of Atlanta, Georgia. (Geiger Times - Sept 27, 1917)

Dr. E. L. Gilbert made a professional trip to Geiger last Friday and Saturday. (Geiger Times - April 11, 1918)

Charley Gilbert and wife motored to Geiger Sunday afternoon.

Letters have been received in Geiger announcing the honorable discharge of Dr. W. R. McKinley from the Medical corps in which he enlisted several months ago. His Sanitarium at Columbus will be reopened May 1st. (Geiger Times - April 25, 1918)

I am proud of my heritage. My Peel and Gilbert ancestors were remarkable people. I never knew my grandfather, John Freemon Peel, but now that I have learned so much about him, I admire and respect him and I love him very much, and I know that above all else he loved his family.

He was an amazing man. He was honest and compassionate. He was energetic and industrious, and I think he was a good business man who persevered and succeeded in business and provided a happy home for his family despite the fact that for most of his life he was under the stress of hardships brought on by disastrous business casualties. It seems certain that at his first home and business at Peel's Mill, he was driven to insolvency by the misfortune or possibly the dishonesty of a man for whom he endorsed a note. At Wahalak his home, store, sawmill, planing mill, cotton gin and grist mill - everything he owned - were destroyed by fire. After he moved to Scooba it took a long time and a lot of hard work to establish his new mill there, then soon after he had perfected the operation and had everything running smoothly, this mill, also, was destroyed by fire.

Despite those three catastrophic losses John F. Peel persevered and built another successful business in Porterville only to have it taken away by another misfortune that was said to be the most tragic and traumatic experience of his life. That was when his beloved first child, Josephine, was taken from him and then, then, one by one for more than a year, every member of his family was seriously ill with typhoid fever, causing such enormous bills that he was forced to deed over his property and all he owned to settle the medical bills.

The vicissitudes of life can try men's souls, but John F. Peel never let his troubles get him down, at least not for long. After studying the record of his life and talking to many people who knew him I am impressed by his deep and abiding love for his family.

I perceive him as a man of good character with an optimistic attitude. I think he understood the power of positive thinking, but his record shows that he always chose to couple the power of positive thinking with the power of positive action. He must have accepted that guideline expressed by St. John in God's Holy Word, "Faith if it is not accompanied by action is in itself a lifeless thing."

Everyone passing through this life leaves tracks, some leave many. I have copies of more than 75 legal documents executed by John F. Peel. The distance he traveled during his 58 years was not great, but his tracks were many.

John William Peel, son of John Freemon and Ella Lavinia Gilbert Peel, was born June 9, 1885 in Wahalak, Kemper County, Mississippi and died on September 17, 1976 in Sumter County, Alabama and is buried in Magnolia Cemetery in Meridian, Mississippi. Ina Beattie Gilliam, daughter of Albert and Clara Elizabeth Gilliam, was born December 21, 1889 in Lauderdale Springs, Lauderdale County, Mississippi and died July 16, 1984 in Sumter County, Alabama and is buried in Magnolia Cemetery in Meridian. John William Peel and Ina Beattie Gilliam were married December 14, 1910 at Lauderdale Springs. John William and Ina Beattie Gilliam Peel are my parents.

Payneville, Alabama, where I was born and grew up, is just a few miles across the state line from Lauderdale Springs, Mississippi where my mother was born and lived until she married. Mother spent most of her 94 years in that small part of the world. Since much of the history of my family transpired in Lauderdale Springs, it is helpful to know something of the history of that community. This was the site of an ancient Indian village called Panti. For countless moons Indians had been coming from as far away as the Smoky Mountains and the far

west to drink the "magic waters" as a cure for their ailments. In 1800 James Lauderdale from Tennessee bought the property from the Indians and established a trading business at the Springs. Lauderdale died at the Battle of New Orleans during the War of 1812. Through a succession of owners the property was developed into a fashionable and very popular health and vacation resort, and the town of Lauderdale Springs grew up around it. The resort offered the waters from twelve springs on the grounds, each with a different mineral composition and medicinal qualities believed to cure a wide variety of ailments. The two story hotel building, which was 300 feet long, was surrounded by a number of cottages, which brought to the resort the title "Honeymoon Paradise." There were walks through the landscaped grounds to benches and pavilions at the springs, which were enclosed in concrete vats. There were bowling greens, a bathing pool with bath houses for men and women, a picnic pavilion, and a large dance pavilion. A nearby horse racing track attracted great crowds to bet on the harness races. The hotel and cottages were booked throughout the summer. Many guests were so enchanted with the "magic waters" they became permanent guests.

During the War for Southern Independence, a Confederate General Hospital was established at the resort and after the War the property was occupied by The Confederate Orphans' Home of Mississippi, which continued in operation until 1878. When the Orphans' Home moved out, the property was restored to its original use as a health and vacation resort and continued in service until the hotel burned in the late 1920's.

Wahalak, where my father was born, was the oldest town in Kemper County. At one time it was a thriving town with two banks, several stores, churches, schools and many residences. Wahalak was a shipping center. Cotton of the area was shipped by flat boats down river to Mobile, and thence to the east coast or to foreign markets. Wahalak Male Academy was incorporated in 1839. The town early became a great commercial and trading center. Lauderdale Springs and Wahalak prospered and grew, but, alas, caught up in the ebb tide of change, they faded away. The lands where these two communities once flourished are now farms and forests.

My mother had three outstanding characteristics - an abundant love for her family, an extensive interest in what was going on in the world around her, and a phenomenal memory. I can now appreciate the many anecdotes she told me about our family and her lifetime experiences. Sifting through the reminiscences of her life brings an understanding of how her love for the Lord and for the people who touched her life broadened her horizon and gave an impressive purpose to her life. When she was 91 years old she made this beautiful statement:

February 12, 1981

"My inspiration to write this brief story of my life came to me when I was asked to write a short sketch for church history to be sent to Montreat, North Carolina for the Historical Foundation. I had kept records of dates of birth, marriages and deaths. I have much time to think or dream of memories of bygone days as I sit alone each day, sewing aprons, quilt tops, pillows or mending a garment.

"For the most part, I have lived a full and rewarding life. It has not always been a 'rose garden' but neither has it been a 'bed of thorns.' I am extremely grateful to our Lord Jesus Christ for allowing me to walk close to him, to direct my paths with strength and renewed faith each day. I thank Him for the many blessings I have lived to enjoy, such as my children, friends, church and community. I still enjoy having my children, grandchildren and friends to come to visit me. I hold a deep and abiding love for each of them. I look upon each son and daughter as strong and forthright individuals who have their own special talents as well as needs. Each of them are very dear to me. I know that if I need any one of them, they will be at my beckoning call. For this, I am truly thankful. Each of them have done many kind and thoughtful deeds for me. The love they have shown for me cannot be measured, it is limitless and boundless.

"These few pages of history have been highlights of my life. I'm sure there are many gaps in it but

I wish to pass on these written pages to each of my beloved children: Clara Elizabeth Peel Lawrence, Leon H. Peel, John Willard Peel, Albert Peel, Lucille Peel Newberry and Joseph Carrol Peel.

"It is a pleasant thought to live among friends you have known for so many years. It is truly 'Home Sweet Home' to live here near my family and friends and to be able to attend my home church 'Hadden' of so many years. My sincerest wish to my children and grandchildren is to 'Seek Ye First the Kingdom of God' and other needs will be met. I can truthfully say He has kept His hand on me and led me safely through my trials as well as times of happiness. Another thought I often have is that we will meet together and know each other in the 'Sweet By and By.' Thank you children and grandchildren for what you mean to me. All of you are very dear to me."

Mother maintained many longtime friendships through newsy, loving letters, some of which have been given to me by people who valued and saved them. Hers was not a small world. She had a remarkable memory, even in later years, however, her keen interests were directed to the day at hand. She absorbed the news of current events from newspapers and TV and from her family and friends

My great-grandparents, William, Jr. and Sarah Nancy Ellen McKinley Dearman married at Lauderdale Springs and made their home there. My grandmother, Clara Elizabeth Dearman was born there, and she and my grandfather, Albert Gilliam, were married and lived out their lives there. My mother, Ina Beattie Gilliam, was born and grew up there. My father, John William Peel, had his first job at the Tarrt Lumber Company there. Mr. father and mother were married in the home of Mr. and Mrs. John Plummer there. That house is still there, well preserved and virtually unchanged.

THE DEARMAN FAMILY

William Dearman, Sr. was one of the early settlers in Meridian, Mississippi. He was a Methodist Preacher and also a farmer. In THE HISTORY OF METHODISM IN THE MISSISSIPPI CONFERENCE we find this statement:

"The deed to the First Methodist Church Building, Lot and graveyard, filed October 23, 1852, shows that the property was obtained for one dollar, paid in hand to William Dearman by Levi Barton, Ferdinand Snow and James Arrington, Trustees of the church of the Lauderdale circuit of the Alabama Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. He deeded a parcel of land including a church house and graveyard, and the description in the deed and old maps shows they were located on A Street between 9th and 11th Avenues.

"In every thought of Methodism in Meridian, with hands uplifted in gratitude we recall the name of old Brother Dearman, local preacher, kind in heart, generous in spirit. He gave us a frame church and cemetery ground in the northeastern part of town. The old building seemed to have served its day and generation and when the high tide of commercialism struck Meridian, the trustees sold the old church site and the grounds. More than a thousand bodies were interred there, including many Confederate soldiers. The graves were leveled and the bodies were not moved including that of the donor."

When I first began researching Dearman genealogy I talked several times with Mr. Henry E. Dearman who lived in Tuxedo. He told me that the Nehi Bottling Company on A Street between 9th and 11th Avenues, was located on land that was previously a cemetery and that Dearmans were buried there, one being his great-grandfather. Years ago he had found tombstones piled up along the property and some in the creek, but none are left now.

Rev. William Dearman, Sr. died January 12, 1854. I located a will in Book G, page 159, dated August 17, 1853. The will was filed by Wila Dearman. All of the words are not legible, but I could read the clause: "First my body be decently interred in the burying ground of the Methodist Episcopal Church." It names William's wife, Mary Dearman, and children,

Solomon, Asbury, John, Ruth, Elizabeth, William, Margaret, Selia, Wila, Richard, Termissia, Syntha, Lewis and Artamissa. Named as Executors were his son, John Dearman, and son-in-law, Minter Nicholas. Rev. William Sr. and Mary Dearman were my great-grandparents.

I have been unable to come up with any information about most of the children mentioned in the will.

John Dearman, son of William, Sr. and Mary Dearman, owned 160 acres of land in Meridian, known as The Dearman Survey extending from 10th Avenue to 23rd Avenue with 14th Street as the northern boundary. It is thought the 160 acres was a land grant.

Artemesia "Artie" Dearman, daughter of William, Sr. and Mary Dearman, married R. P. Wynn. Artemesia was listed on the 1850 Lauderdale County, Mississippi census as age 17 years and as a twin to Arline. The 1900 Lauderdale County Census - P. O. Meridian, page, 1, District 14, house #85 lists Artemesia Dearman as head of household, born May 1833, no children, born Alabama, father born North Carolina, mother born South Carolina. Aunt Artie's husband, R. P. Wynn, died leaving Artie a very rich woman. Her brother, John Dearman, also had a great deal of property including The Dearman Survey in Meridian. Another brother, William Dearman, Jr., who was my great-grandfather, was already deceased. He died in 1862. Family members said Aunt Artie's husband's niece kidnapped Aunt Artie so she could get all the property. This niece was called by some people "Pistol Packing Mama." She carried a pistol strapped across her shoulder and used it. She operated a sawmill and all the Negroes were afraid of her and I suppose everyone else was, too.

The story goes that the niece said Aunt Artie was crazy and not capable of looking after her own affairs. She was kept locked in a room with iron bars, most of the time without food. One time Aunt Artie got away but not for long. She was put back into her "prison" and beaten with a whip and soon died.

Mother visited the Plummers in Meridian and she and the Plummer girls, Mattie L. and Cornelia, went to the then vacant house where Aunt Artie had been held a prisoner. Mother, Cornelia, and Mattie got into the vacant house and Mother found a very large picture of Aunt Artie and took it to the Plummer home, but she could never find a way to get the picture back to her home in Lauderdale Springs, which was a long journey in those days. Evidently Aunt Artie's close family were dead and there was no one to help her in her time of torment.

I asked Mother if she ever found out what happened to Aunt Artie's money. Did the niece finally get all of Artemesia's money? Mother did not know.

William Dearman, Jr., son of William, Sr. and Mary Dearman, born May 14, 1824 in St. Clair County, Alabama, married Sarah Nancy Ellen McKinley, September 17, 1851, at her home in Lauderdale Springs, Mississippi. The bride's brother, Robert McKinley, who was Justice of the Peace and owned and operated a hotel and restaurant in Lauderdale Springs, performed the marriage ceremony. William's parents were living in Meridian at that time. William, Jr. and Sarah Nancy Ellen McKinley Dearman are my great-grandparents.

William Dearman, Jr. operated a store and engaged in the general merchandise business in Lauderdale Springs, selling men's clothing, saddles and hardware. When he was 25 years old he was elected constable in District 1 in Lauderdale County.

Sarah Nancy Ellen McKinley, daughter of William and Sarah McKinley, born July 19, 1827 in Charlotte, Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, died December 17, 1906 in Lauderdale Springs, Mississippi and is buried in the cemetery there. This information is from the Sarah N. E. McKinley Bible. The 1860 Lauderdale County, Mississippi census lists William Dearman, Wife Sarah N. and their three children. Their first children were twins. They died in infancy. Great-grandfather William Dearman enlisted in the Confederate States Army at Lauderdale

Springs in 1861 and served for a year. Mother thinks that when her grandfather enlisted in the army her grandmother did not know about it, but was told about it by a friend. After his enlistment was up William Dearman stopped in Meridian and died soon thereafter, and again his wife did not know about it until later. He was buried in McLemore Cemetery in Meridian. There was no grave marker, however, I ordered a stone from the Veterans Administration and had it placed at his grave. Everyone deserves a properly marked grave certainly our Great-grandfather Dearman does.

I wish I knew more about the married life of William and Sarah N. E. Dearman. Mother said her Grandmother Dearman did not talk a lot about what happened between her and her husband. She told Mother that William Dearman drank, but whether that was the only reason for the trouble in their marriage will never be known. It is sad to think about.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM, JR. AND SARAH NANCY ELLEN MCKINLEY DEARMAN

1. **Clara Elizabeth Dearman, daughter of William Jr. and Sarah Nancy Ellen McKinley Dearman**, born September 28, 1853 in Lauderdale Springs, Mississippi, died May 9, 1921 in Rush Infirmary, Meridian, married **Albert Gilliam**, September 28, 1853 in Lauderdale Springs. Rev. D. C. Langford performed the marriage ceremony. Albert Gilliam, son of John and Sarah Taylor Edgar Gilliam, born July 21, 1847 in Collinsville, Weakley County, Tennessee, died of pneumonia on April 9, 1928 in Payneville, Alabama. Albert and Clara Elizabeth Gilliam are both buried in the Lauderdale Springs Cemetery. They had two children:

a. John Willie Gilliam, son of Albert and Clara Elizabeth Gilliam, born June 23, 1887 in Lauderdale Springs, Mississippi, died April 19, 1966 in the Fayette County Alabama Hospital, buried in the Fayette City Cemetery, married Lillian Newton, November 19, 1928 in Fayette Alabama Lillian Newton, daughter of William Taylor and Velutia Jane Whitley Newton, born August 11, 1896 in Fayette, Alabama. John Willie and Lillian Newton Gilliam had no children.

b. **Ina Beattie Gilliam, daughter of Albert and Clara Elizabeth Gilliam**, born December 21, 1889 in Lauderdale Springs, Mississippi, died July 16, 1984 at the Livingston Hospital in Livingston, Alabama, married **John William Peel**, son of John Louis and Ella Lavinia Gilbert Peel December 14, 1910 in the home of Johnny and Gussie Plummer in Lauderdale Springs, Mississippi. Rev. James D. West performed the marriage ceremony. John William Peel, son of John Freemon and Ella Lavinia Gilbert, was born June 9, 1885 in Wahalak, Mississippi, died September 13, 1951 in an automobile accident near Kewanee, Mississippi. Both John William Peel and Ina Beattie Gilliam Peel are buried in Magnolia cemetery in Meridian, Mississippi. They had seven children: Ethyle Inez, **Clara Elizabeth "Betty"**, John Willard, Leon Hughes "Jack", Albert Hancock, Lucille Grace and Joseph Carroll. John William and Ina Beattie Gilliam Peel are my parents.

2. Willie Ellen Dearman, daughter of William and Sarah Nancy Ellen McKinley Dearman, born January 26, 1856 in Lauderdale Springs, Mississippi, died July 30, 1895 in Lockhart, Mississippi and is buried in the Lauderdale Springs Cemetery, married Walter Scott Pigford November 20, 1879. They had five children:

- a. Walter William Pigford, born 1880, died 1906.
- b. Mabel Clara Pigford, born 1882, died 1972.
- c. Jewell Irene Pigford, born 1886, died 1910.
- d. Malcolm Leon Pigford, born 1891, died 1939.
- e. Willie Scott Pigford, born 1894, died January 16, 1979.

3. Malloy Beatty Dearman, son and youngest child of William, Jr. and Sarah Nancy Ellen McKinley Dearman, born January 26, 1858 in Lauderdale Springs, Mississippi, died March 28, 1913 in Baton Rouge, Louisiana, married Kate Moore June 22, 1880 in Lauderdale County, Mississippi. Kate Moore was born November 10, 1857 in Lauderdale County, died February 9, 1941 in Baton Rouge, Louisiana. Both Malloy and Kate Moore Dearman were buried in Baton Rouge.

Mother never knew any place Malloy, her uncle, had lived except Mosell, Mississippi where he was employed as telegrapher for the Vicksburg and Meridian Railroad Company. According to Mother, her Grandmother Dearman and Malloy had some kind of disagreement and Malloy left home. Mother never knew what it was about or when it happened. When Sarah N. E. McKinley Dearman Parker died December 17, 1906, her son, Malloy, did not come for the funeral, however, Mother said the children did come back to their grandmother's for visits.

I located descendants of Malloy Dearman through the assistance of others working on the Dearman genealogy. They are children of Charles William Dearman and grandchildren of Malloy Beatty Dearman. We definitely are cousins. We have corresponded several times and I have attended two family reunions in Mansfield, Louisiana. There were more than 85 Dearmans at each reunion and practically all play some musical instrument and sing and provide great entertainment. Tom and I enjoyed these reunions with our newly discovered relatives.

Malloy Beatty and Kate Dearman moved to Baton Rouge sometime before 1910. They had five children. Four were born in Mississippi and the youngest was born after they moved to Baton Rouge. All of Malloy's children were married in Louisiana:

- a. Iva B. Dearman, born August 31, 1881 in Lauderdale County, Mississippi.
- b. Travis Earl Dearman, born November 20, 1883 in Lauderdale County. He never married.
- c. Virgia T. Dearman, born January 18, 1886 in Lauderdale County. Virgia changed her name to Virginia.
- d. Charles William Dearman, born November 18, 1887 in Lauderdale County, died December 17, 1967 in Freeport, Brazoria County, Texas and is buried in Logansport, Louisiana. He married and there were eleven children.
- e. Kate Dearman, born in Louisiana and was named for her mother. She married and had one child, a daughter.

After the death of William Dearman, Jr., Sarah N. E. Dearman married William Parker on October 31, 1866. William Parker died August 12, 1867 and is buried at the Lauderdale Springs Cemetery. Their only child, a son named Robert, was born after William Parker died. Robert died October 3, 1868, aged 7 months, 2 days.

After the death of her second husband Sarah Nancy Ellen McKinley Dearman Parker had to support herself and three children. She took in sewing for a living. Mother said she was a wonderful seamstress. She taught Mother well. I have a picture of Mother and Daddy on their wedding day and Mother is wearing a suit she, herself, made. It looks beautifully tailored.

The 1870 Lauderdale County Census lists Sarah N. E. Parker as a widow with her three children: Parker, Sarah, age 43, keeping house, b. N. C.; Dearman, Clara, age 16, b. Miss.; Willie age 14, b. Miss.; Malloy, age 12, b. Miss.

The 1880 Lauderdale County Census lists Sarah N. E. Parker as head of household with one daughter: Parker, S. N. E., age 52, b. N. C.; Dearman, Clara, age 26, b. Miss.

The McKinley Family were Methodists. Mother said she thought the family had always been Methodist, however, I learned that Sarah Nancy's sister, Mary McKinley Lunsford

Stevens, in early life joined the Presbyterian church at Paw Creek, North Carolina. I also have a clipping in memory of her sister, Ann S. Lyon, stating that Ann joined the Presbyterian Church in the 15th year of her age in N. C. The family moved to Georgia in 1830 and joined the Methodist Episcopal Church. So it seems the parents must have been a Presbyterian family. Ann's husband was a Methodist minister. Possibly he led other family members, besides Ann, to join the Methodist Church.

Dr. Stevenson, who was Grandma Gilliam's doctor, was a Presbyterian and Superintendent of the Presbyterian Church Sunday School. When Grandma Gilliam was in ill health and unable to see that Mother and Uncle Will got to Sunday School and church, she put them under the care of Dr. Stevenson and that is why they became Presbyterians. Dr. Stevenson was the doctor who delivered my mother and Uncle Will and my sister, Inez.

Mother told me that her grandmother, Sarah N. E. Dearman, talked to her a lot, especially shortly before she died, about when she grew up in Charlotte, North Carolina. Her father and mother were prosperous and lived on a big plantation with slaves to wait on her hand and foot. She never had to do so much as dress herself. Mother told me of Old Aunt Easter, Sarah Nancy Ellen's personal slave, who was with the family when they moved from Mecklenburg County, North Carolina in 1830. I do not know in what year Sarah Nancy moved to Mississippi, but when she came Aunt Easter was with her. Emancipation made no difference in their relationship. Aunt Easter remained with Sarah N. E. Dearman until Aunt Easter died. Aunt Easter's bedroom was by the kitchen. She kept her kitchen spotless and would allow no one in her kitchen while she was cooking.

Mother remembered hearing the following tale about Aunt Easter. There was a big dog, always hungry and looking for ways to get into the outside kitchen and get something to eat and this is what he did - the dog went around to the front of the house and made a big noise like someone was there and then Aunt Easter hurried to the front door to see who it was. She said, "Ole Dog never lies." While Aunt Easter was at the front door, Ole Dog went into the kitchen and got the cornbread she had just finished cooking. He had smelled the bread and knew it was done.

Mother told me this story about something that happened to her Grandma Nancy Dearman Parker. This was after Grandpa Dearman had died and she had remarried. Great-grandmother Dearman had sold some vegetables to a boy. She used a penknife, which was valuable to her, to cut the vegetables. After she put the vegetables into a bag she could not find her penknife. She told the boy to shake the sack to see if it could have been put in the sack accidentally but it could not be found. She never could find it and often wondered what could have happened to it. Many years later Mother read about an outlaw gang whose leader had confessed that he was the one who had stolen the penknife. He said that was his first theft and that it started him on his life of crime. He described what had happened at the time the pen knife was missing. He said that at the time he shook the bag to empty it he held the knife in the corner of the sack so that it could not fall out. The outlaw had given the interview while he was in jail. He stated that this theft from Mrs. Parker was the beginning of the end. Mother did not know the name of the outlaw. I have tried to learn more about the incident and believe it was Rube Burroughs.

THE GILLIAM FAMILY

Three Gilliam men, probably brothers, left Virginia together on foot. They soon separated, each going in different directions, or so it is believed. I know nothing of what happened to two of them, but I learned that one of them, John Gilliam, was to become the father

of my grandfather, Albert Gilliam. John Gilliam was born in Virginia ca. 1797/1800 and was in Tennessee by 1829, living along the Kentucky border.

In 1829 John Gilliam married Sarah "Sallie" Taylor Edgar, born in Kentucky about 1807. They had seven children, six daughters and one son. The son was Albert Gilliam who was my Mother's father and my grandfather. John Gilliam and Sarah "Sallie" Taylor Edgar are my great-grandparents.

1860 Henry County, Tennessee Census, P.O. Conyersville:

John Gilliam	age 60	Farmer	b. Va.
Sallie	age 53	wife	b. Ky.
Nancy Jane	age 20	dau.	b. Tn.
Eliza A. Scott	age 26	dau.	b. Tn.
Mary Magdaline	age 20	dau.	b. Tn.
Martha	age 16	dau.	b. Tn.
Albert	age 12	son	b. Tn.
Rocenia L. Scott	age 4	grandau.	b. Tn.

Two daughters, Frances Gilliam and Ellen Gilliam, were not listed on the census since they had married earlier. The Gilliams were Primitive Baptist.

CHILDREN OF JOHN AND SARAH "SALLIE" TAYLOR EDGAR GILLIAM

1. Frances Gilliam, daughter of John and Sarah Taylor Edgar Gilliam, born in 1828, married Isaac N. Little October 3, 1849. The marriage ceremony was performed by Lewis M. Edgar, M. G. Cousin Sallie Owen said Lewis M. Edgar was the brother of Sallie Edgar Gilliam.
2. Nancy Jane Gilliam, daughter of John and Sarah Taylor Edgar Gilliam, born in 1832, married Mathias Neighbors May 18, 1871. Mathias had sons by his first marriage.
3. Ellen Gilliam, daughter of John and Sarah Taylor Edgar Gilliam, born in 1836, married James W. Pillow August 23, 1855.
4. Mary Magdaline Gilliam, daughter of John and Sarah Taylor Gilliam was born in 1839. Mary Magdaline "Mamie" was engaged to be married, but the young man died before the wedding. She had a son, Jeptha "Jeff" Gilliam. She reared him but never married.

On the 1880 census John Gilliam is listed as head of household, age 70, laborer; Jeptha Gilliam, grandson, age 22, laborer; and Mary Gilliam, daughter, age 38, housekeeper.

Jeptha Gilliam and Mollie (?) married and they had two children: daughter, Sallie Gilliam, married Mr. Owen and they had a son, Taylor Owen; son, Porter Gilliam, went to New York. He married there and he and his bride came home to Puryear, Tennessee on their honeymoon. On the way back to New York the car broke down in Virginia. Porter had to be carried to the hospital. His bride left him and returned to her home in New York. When he was able he returned to his home in Puryear, Tennessee. Porter died in 1941 of a heart attack. Jeptha Gilliam died in 1938. Mollie Gilliam died January 17, 1948. Mother said Porter was living with Jeptha when she, Uncle Will, and Grandpa visited in Puryear in 1922.

5. Eliza Ann Gilliam, daughter of John and Sarah Taylor Edgar Gilliam, born September 23, 1834 in Tennessee, married Samuel Scott December 28, 1855. They had a daughter. Eliza Gilliam Scott's husband died and she married James W. Culpepper, February 11, 1863.

6. Martha Gilliam, daughter of John and Sarah Taylor Edgar Gilliam, born in 1844, married William Neighbors January 2, 1876. William was the step-son of Martha's sister, Nancy Jane Gilliam Neighbors.

7. Albert Gilliam, son of John and Sarah Taylor Edgar Gilliam, born July 21, 1847 in Collinsville, Weakley County, Tennessee, died of pneumonia in Payneville, Alabama. Albert Dearman married Clara Elizabeth Dearman, September 28, 1853, in Lauderdale Springs, Mississippi. Rev. D. C. Langford performed the marriage ceremony. Clara Elizabeth Dearman, daughter of William and Sarah Nancy Ellen McKinley Dearman, born September 28, 1853 in Lauderdale Springs, Mississippi, died May 9, 1921 in Rush Infirmary, Meridian. Both Albert and Clara Elizabeth Dearman Gilliam are buried in the Lauderdale Springs Cemetery. Albert and Clara Elizabeth Dearman Gilliam had two children: a. John Willie Gilliam, son of Albert and Clara Elizabeth Dearman Gilliam, born June 23, 1887 in Lauderdale Springs, Mississippi, died April 19, 1966 in the Fayette County Alabama Hospital, married Lillian Newton, November 19, 1928 in Fayette Alabama. Lillian Newton, daughter of William Taylor and Velutia Jane Whitley Newton, born August 11, 1896 in Fayette, Alabama. John Willie and Lillian Newton Gilliam had no children. Both are buried in the Fayette City Cemetery.

b. **Ina Beattie Gilliam, daughter of Albert and Clara Elizabeth Dearman Gilliam**, born December 21, 1889 in Lauderdale Springs, Mississippi, died July 16, 1984 at the Livingston Hospital in Livingston, Alabama, **married John William Peel** December 14, 1910 at the home of John and Gussie Plummer in Lauderdale, Mississippi. The marriage ceremony was performed by Rev. James D. West. John William Peel, born June 9, 1895 in Wahalak, Mississippi, died September 13, 1951 in an automobile accident near Kewanee, Mississippi. Both John William Peel and Ina Beattie Gilliam Peel are buried in Magnolia cemetery in Meridian, Mississippi. John William and Ina Beattie Gilliam Peel are my parents. They had seven children:

CHILDREN OF JOHN WILLIAM AND INA BEATTIE GILLIAM PEEL

(1) Ethyle Inez Peel, daughter of John William and Ina Beattie Gilliam Peel, was born June 30, 1912 in Lauderdale Springs, Lauderdale County, Mississippi at the home of her grandparents, Albert and Clara Elizabeth Gilliam. At that time, Daddy was working in Mississippi and was building our home in Payneville, Alabama, the home where all children after Inez were born. Ethyle Inez Peel and Walter J. Watson were married November 2, 1937 in the old Hadden Presbyterian Church in Payneville, Sumter County, Alabama. This was the first wedding ever held in that church which was over a hundred years old at that time. It has since been torn down and replaced by a new brick church. Inez never had children of her own, but she was a wonderful mother to Walter's children and to any other children who needed mothering. Inez was a very talented seamstress. She would see a dress she liked in a shop window and go home and cut out a pattern and make the garment. She also was a talented cook, the most marvelous cook I have ever known. She liked to draw, especially flowers and to color them with crayons or water colors. She had beautiful auburn red hair. Red hair is a characteristic of the Peel family. Inez died November 12, 1947 after a very long illness. She had Brights disease, the same disease that caused the death of our Grandfather John Freemon Peel. She is buried in Magnolia Cemetery in Meridian, Mississippi.

(2) Clara Elizabeth "Betty" Peel, daughter of John William and Ina Beattie Gilliam Peel, born October 23, 1914, in Payneville, Sumter County, Alabama is married to Thomas Usry Lawrence. I was named for my Grandmother Clara Elizabeth Dearman Gilliam. I was born in the new home Daddy built in Payneville, Alabama. Mother and Daddy sold the home when they moved to Meridian in 1946. Ownership of the house changed several times through the years. Much of the time it was vacant and neglected. Early in 1975, it was destroyed by fire suggested by some to be from arson. It gave all of us a sad feeling, as it was our home for a

long time. Tom and I have one son:

(a) Thomas Eugene Lawrence, born March 2, 1949 in Dallas, Texas, Married Mickey Jo Lindgren Shult March 18, 1978 at Hope Lutheran Church in Friendswood, Texas. They built a beautiful new home in Houston where they now live. Mickey has a daughter, Bridgit Shult, by a previous marriage, and an adopted daughter, Francisca. Both Tom and Mickey are attorneys. Tom is Justice Court Judge at Humble, Texas and Mickey is employed by Texaco Oil Company.

(3) Leon Hughes "Jack" Peel, son of John William and Ina Beattie Gilliam Peel, was born July 24, 1916 in Payneville, Sumter County, Alabama. Uncle Will started calling Leon "Cap'n Jack" and the name stuck. Through the years "Jack" has been his name. Most people never knew his name was Leon. He married Myrtle Clem Sheppard, December 27, 1938, in Meridian, Mississippi. Myrtle died August 6, 1978 and is buried in Magnolia Cemetery, Meridian, Mississippi. Jack and Myrtle had six children:

(a) Jackie Nell Peel, born January 23, 1940 in Meridian, Mississippi, married Richard Arlen Cobb April 7, 1956 in Columbus, Mississippi. Rick was born March, 1937 in New Castle, Indiana. Jackie and Rick live in Birmingham, Alabama. They had four children: Richard Arlen Cobb, Jr., born July 12, 1958 in Birmingham, Alabama; Robert Alan Cobb was born November 23, 1960 in Birmingham, Alabama, married Nesma Jayne Thomas December 3, 1983 in Pinson, Alabama; Roger Dale Cobb, born December 2, 1963 in Birmingham, Alabama. He died July 10, 1967 of cancer; Roxanne Cobb, born May 9, 1964 in Birmingham, Alabama. She is known as Princess. Roxanne was married to Franklin Keith Davis June 25, 1983 at Pinson, Alabama.

(b) Leon Hughes Peel, Jr. was born April 25, 1941 in Electric Mills, Kemper County, Mississippi. Leon married Elna Faye Eustice, July 22, 1961, in Birmingham, Alabama. Leon died when he and a friend were walking up to the gate at Legion Field in Birmingham, to attend a football game. With no indication that anything was wrong, he fell to the ground and died instantly. Even though paramedics, who were immediately available, tried all emergency procedures, no response was obtained. The cause of his death is not known. Leon and Elna had three children: Leon Hughes Peel III, born July 20, 1962 in Birmingham, Alabama, married Laura Lovell February 14, 1987 in the West Woodlawn Baptist Church, Birmingham, Alabama; John Arthur Peel, born November 11, 1964 in Birmingham, Alabama; Lydia Ann Peel was born May 30, 1973 in Birmingham, Alabama.

(c) Ina Mae Peel, born November 4, 1942 in Meridian, Mississippi, married Edward James Gackley March 3, 1963 in the Third Presbyterian Church in Birmingham. Ina Mae was named for her grandmother, Ina Gilliam Peel. Mother left her wedding ring to Ina. The ring is inscribed "To Ina - with all my love." Ina Mae was divorced and married the second time Jeff Ballinger on November 14, 1966. Ina Mae has a daughter, Elaine Joy Gackley, born February 17, 1963 in Birmingham, Alabama, married and has two children, Amber and J. C.

(d) Carolyn Sue Peel, born June 14, 1946 in Meridian, Mississippi, married Roy Frederick Wiegman September 18, 1964 in Birmingham. They have two boys: Daniel Ronald Wiegman, born July 24, 1965 in Birmingham and Richard Dale Wiegman, born June 4, 1969 in Elgin, Illinois.

(e) Billy Joe Peel, born July 8, 1947 in Meridian, Mississippi, died April 1, 1949 in Birmingham, Alabama. He died tragically in a fire when their home burned. He was only a year and nine months old.

(f) Jerry Lee Peel, born October 29, 1948 in Birmingham, Alabama, lives in Birmingham.

He is not married.

(4) John Willard Peel, son of John William and Ina Beattie Gilliam Peel, born August 22, 1918 in Payneville, Sumter County, Alabama, married Isabelle Bishop August 21, 1943 in Washington, D. C. They have been divorced for many years. They had two children:

(a) Pamela Peel, born June 25, 1944 in San Diego, California, married Ray Hallam May 8, 1965 in the Los Angeles, California Courthouse. They have two children: John Walter Hallam, born March 23, 1966 in Queen of Angels Hospital, Los Angeles, California and Anne Hallam, born February 26, 1972 in the Long Beach Community Hospital, Long beach, California.

(b) John Willard Peel III, born July 31, 1946 in St. Johns, Newfoundland, married Mary Lain Mills, June 21, 1970, in Selma, Alabama. They are divorced. They have two children: Betty Lain Peel, born July 30, 1977 in Silver Springs, Maryland and Katherine Christine Peel, born May 5, 1980 in Idaho Falls, Idaho. John Peel III has remarried. He and his wife, Laurel, live in Pasadena, California.

(5) Albert Hancock Peel, son of John William and Ina Beattie Gilliam Peel, born December 17, 1920 in Payneville, Sumter County, Alabama, married Annie Pearl Eldridge September 29, 1945 in Meridian, Mississippi and they had two children:

(a) Charles Albert Peel, born May 3, 1946 in Louisville, Mississippi, married the first time Carol Arnette of Granado, Texas and one child, Robin Lee Peel, was born, May 18, 1966, of this marriage. Charles married Donna Bell on July 17, 1974 in Wilmington, North Carolina. They have four children: Katrina, born June 18, 1971; Charlamayne, born October 15, 1974; Charles Albert Peel II, born August 23, 1976; Jonathan Ray Peel, born February 3, 1983.

(b) David Carroll Peel, born December 26, 1948 in Louisville, Mississippi, married Margaret Walton August 23, 1968 in the Baptist Church in Cuba, Alabama. They have a daughter, Tanya Peel, born June 12, 1971 in Meridian, Mississippi.

Albert Hancock Peel married Sheila Thompson Fekety. They were married in the Baptist Church, Livingston, Alabama January 26, 1963. Sheila has three sons by a previous marriage; Peter Fekety, married and lives in Mobile, Alabama; Stephen Fekety married an English girl in Germany. They have two children and live in England; Daniel Fekety married Tomi and they now live in Jacksonville, Florida.

(6) Lucille Grace Peel, daughter of John William and Ina Beattie Gilliam Peel, born October 8, 1924 in Payneville, Sumter County, Alabama, married Grover Cleveland Newberry December 26, 1945 in Dothan, Alabama. G. C. Newberry died unexpectedly July 23, 1976 in the Livingston Hospital, Livingston, Alabama, of double pneumonia. He was buried in the Greenwood Cemetery, Panama City, Florida. Lucy and G. C. had four children:

(a) Michele Inez Newberry, born October 13, 1950 in Panama City, Florida. She married Thomas H. Dalehite II on March 28, 1975 at Ina Peel's home in Boyd, Alabama. They live in Gainesville, Florida.

(b) Larry Stephen Newberry, born October 1, 1952 in Meridian, Mississippi, married first time Phyllis Harris of Demopolis, Alabama. He married the second time to Andrea Livingston of Miami, Florida and they have a daughter, Sarah, born on April 7, 1988 in Miami, Florida.

(c) Amelia Lynn Newberry, born September 20, 1953 in New Orleans, Louisiana, married Jeffery Williams in June 1971 at the Hadden Presbyterian Church in Payneville, Alabama. They are divorced. She married David Charles Martinez May 5, 1990. Both David and Amelia are FBI agents and they live near Quantico, Virginia. They have two sons, Eric Matthew, born

May 3, 1991 and Steven Andrew, born July 2, 1992 in Virginia.

(d) Byron Peel Newberry, born June 9, 1961 (June 9th is Daddy's birth date) in Key West, Florida, is married to Terri Lloyd and they live in Cincinnati, Ohio. Byron is a Professor at the University of Cincinnati. They have three children: Miranda Grace, born Sept. 5, 1982 in Tuscaloosa, Alabama; Ryan Lloyd, born Dec. 8, 1984 in Ames, Iowa; and Scott Nelson, born Dec. 6, 1990 in Cincinnati, Ohio.

(7) Joseph Carroll Peel, son of John William and Ina Beattie Gilliam Peel, born October 4, 1926 in Payneville, Sumter County, Alabama, married Betty Lou Ritchie April 20, 1949 in St. Petersburg, Florida. Mother and Daddy attended their wedding. They have an adopted son, Joseph Carroll Peel, Jr., born October 14, 1969 in Greater Anchorage, Alaska.

In the summer of 1967, my brother, John, took Mother and me to Puryear, Tennessee where Grandpa Gilliam was raised to see if we could find any of his people. There were not many. So far as I know, two nieces, one was Sallie Owen, and their children were the only surviving descendants of Grandpa's sisters. Cousin Sallie gave me what information she had, which was precious little. John and I searched the court houses in Henry County, Tennessee and the adjoining county in Kentucky for marriage records, deeds and tax records. We learned a lot about our family history from those records, but, at the same time, discovered some new questions for which we found no answers.

In the Henry County Courthouse in Paris, Tennessee, marriages are recorded for two of Albert Gilliam's sisters, Jane and Martha, and their husbands. Also the records show that A. M. Gilliam and C. E. Adams applied for a marriage license, August 31, 1869, but the marriage was never recorded. One can only wonder what happened to that romance. I strongly feel that this A. M. Gilliam was my Grandfather Gilliam, however, I am, so far, unable to prove it.

In Henry County, Deed Book R, Page 43, a deed is recorded, whereby John Gilliam sold 150 acres of land to his son, Albert Gilliam, for \$300. The deed was signed July 9, 1870, but was not recorded until October 10, 1870. The deed was recorded along with an affidavit signed on October 3, 1870 by B. H. Martin and John Martin, the subscribing witnesses to the deed, attesting "they are personally acquainted with John Gilliam the Grantor to said deed and that they acknowledge said deed to be his act on the day it bears date and for the purpose therein contained."

We have no idea about Albert Gilliam's use of or his disposition of this land. He left Puryear, probably going to Kentucky, soon after he acquired the land. Could it be that the land sale led to a disagreement that was never resolved?

Mother told me Grandpa Gilliam had various kinds of jobs. One of his jobs was carrying the mail "over the mountain" in Kentucky. He had to carry his food and prepare it over an open fire. He liked his coffee extremely hot. It was not too hot for him even if he drank it from a tin cup. I remember he said the only time in his life when the coffee was too hot was when he didn't have a cup and had to drink it out of the pot. Grandpa told about the tarantulas being so bad in that part of Kentucky, they would chase him. Once they got after him and the only thing handy to hit them with were some cold hard biscuits which proved to be an effective and deadly weapon. Grandpa also rode shotgun on a stagecoach in Kentucky.

I have always felt that Grandpa fought in the War For Southern Independence. Cousin Sallie did not know but she remembered one time when he had been gone a long time he came back all filthy and full of lice. His clothes were boiled and he was practically boiled himself.

Grandpa, born 1847, would have been real young at that time, however, many boys his age served in the army during the War. It seems unlikely I will ever know for sure. Mother said she never heard him say anything about going to war, but then he talked very little about his early life.

Albert Gilliam and a man named Bob Taylor came from Puryear, Tennessee to Lauderdale Springs, in the early 1800's, to work in a tobacco factory owned by some Tennessee tobacco growers. Albert Gilliam had worked with tobacco while in Tennessee. Mother thought that Bob Taylor was a close relative of her father, Albert Gilliam. I am convinced by a number of items of evidence that she was right: Grandpa Gilliam's mother's maiden name was Sallie Taylor Edgar; also, Sallie Taylor Edgar's mother was a Taylor; also, a grandson of John and Sallie Taylor Edgar Gilliam was named Taylor Owen; also, Albert Gilliam had a sister named "Mamie" and Bob Taylor named his daughter Mamie; also, Albert Gilliam's sister Mamie, had a son named Jeptha and Bob Taylor had a brother named Jeptha Crook Taylor. These items of evidence indicate to me that there must have been some kinship between Albert Gilliam and Bob Taylor, but, thus far, I have been unable to prove it.

In July of 1973, Mother and I drove to Lauderdale to see Bob Taylor's son, Mr. Robert Taylor, Jr., and daughter, Miss Mamie Taylor. They were very interested in the information we had, but knew very little about the history of their family and were unable to help me solve the puzzle. I am motivated to continue my research so that I may enhance my knowledge about the history of the Gilliam family, and, perhaps, discover another generation or two of my Gilliam ancestors.

The tobacco factory closed and Albert Gilliam was working on the railroad in Lauderdale Springs when he met Clara Elizabeth Gilliam. They married in 1883 in Lauderdale Springs. She was thirty and he was thirty-six. They later moved to Poplarville, Mississippi where he was employed by the railroad. After three years they returned to Lauderdale Springs and purchased 80 acres of land adjoining her mother's property. They made their home with Clara's mother in the house where Clara was born and grew up. My grandparents later bought the house with three acres from my Great-grandmother Dearman and lived out their lives there and my mother and Uncle Will were born there.

Some of the fondest memories of my early childhood are the happy times I spent at my grandparents' home in Lauderdale Springs. Mother, in response to my pleading, would allow me to stay with them for weeks at a time. They petted me and spoiled me, and I adored them. Grandpa was a great teller of tales and let me tag along with him for whatever he was doing. He took me to the springs to sample the waters. He told me that each spring would taste better than the last one, and then laughed at me when I was not pleased with the taste of some of them. He showed me the Confederate Cemetery on the hill behind the house, and I went with him to funerals at the Lauderdale Springs Cemetery on the hill across the road. I cherish the memory of the aroma and the taste of Grandmother's hot ginger bread on a cold afternoon. I wonder if the Lauderdale Springs water was the secret ingredient of her recipe.

I have deeds showing Great-grandfather Dearman's purchase of the property in Lauderdale Springs and the deeds indicate there might have been a house on it. It is not known who built the house, but it was there long before the War for Southern Independence. I talked with Mother to see if the information I have on this house was correct and she agreed that it was.

The house was in the style of many homes of that era. There was an open hallway, called a dogtrot, from the front to the back of the house with one room on either side. Later a shed room was added behind each of the two rooms. The kitchen was a separate building

behind the house. Later, Grandpa closed in the back part of the hall which Mother said was at least 12 feet wide to make another room. This was Uncle Will's room. There was a door to the remaining hall at the front of the room and a small stoop at the back door with a roof over it. Grandpa also rebuilt the kitchen to make it a part of the main house. The room on the right side of the hall was the one used by Sarah Nancy Dearman. Great-grandmother had chronic colitis and was ill a very long time. Mother nursed her until she died in that room.

When I was quite young I had many happy visits with my Grandparents. Sometimes Mother let me stay for a week at a time. My first lengthy visit was when I was a small baby. Mother took me along when she went to help Grandmother nurse Uncle Will who had Typhoid Fever. Mother made a place for me to stay in Uncle Will's room while he was confined to a bed in Great-grandmother's room. Perhaps it was in this room that I began to feel happy and comfortable and at home with my grandparents. The room on the left was Grandpa and Grandma Gilliam's room. I slept in the room with them in a small bed that was kept there especially for me. Uncle Will was a railway mail clerk and whenever he came home he always brought me something. I remember his bringing marshmallows most of the time which I loved. In Grandma's room I can remember exactly where the bed was, in the corner to the right as you entered the door from the hall. There was a door out of the bedroom into a little narrow storage room called a shed room and on the left of this door was a wash stand.

The door at the back of the shed room opened into the kitchen which was added after the house was built. There was a fireplace with a wide hearth directly opposite the door from the hall. I can remember Grandma cooking baked potatoes in this fireplace. She used heavy black pots and skillets and set the pots on three pronged iron stools which were placed over coals. She cooked lots of things this way. On the left of this fireplace was Grandma's rocking chair where she always sat. The window next to the fireplace had window panes in and I used to stand there on a little stool so I could see out day or night. Other windows in each room opened onto the porch.

These windows which opened onto the porch did not have glass. They were wooden shutters made in one piece, that you closed from inside the room but they opened to the outside. This type window was often used by the early settlers because glass was hard to come by and expensive. Great-grandmother's bedroom also had a window with glass panes and two other windows so that her room had windows on three sides.

Behind the house was a very big oak tree which I can remember playing. The well, with a wall around it and a cover over it, was near the tree. The cover was attached to four poles which were anchored in the ground. This was a new well Grandpa had dug because the original well had gone dry. The well had a bucket with a rope used to draw water up out of the well. Mother says she remembered hearing that once someone drew some water from the well they found an old rag tied up, and when it was opened the contents turned out to be fingernail and toenail clippings. In those days some Negroes were very superstitious and it was thought that this was an act akin to voodoo done to drive away some "haint". All the water had to be drawn and the well cleaned out.

Out back there was a smokehouse built of logs. It was small, only about 8 feet by 10 feet. Farther back from the house Grandpa had a crib where he kept the feed for the horse and cows.

In front of the house there were two big Paradise trees. There was a chimney on each side of the house. The house was roofed with hand hewn boards about six inches wide and 12 or 14 inches long. These were called shakes. The outside of the house was white-washed instead of being painted, My Mother said the house itself was built out of big logs covered with

clapboards and ceiled inside. She suggested, years later, using the logs to build a camp house, but Daddy said it wouldn't work because as soon as the air hit the logs deterioration would set in, and the logs would not last long.

I remember some incidents in my life when I was four, five and six years of age when I stayed with Grandma and Grandpa Gilliam. Once when Mother and Daddy came to get me after I had been there for several months, Mother screamed with horror when she saw me. Mother told me that she almost got back in the car and left. I was standing on the front porch and Mother was asking, "What have you done with my baby." Aunt Malinda, the black woman who took care of me while I was visiting Grandma and Grandpa, had cut my hair. Aunt Malinda started cutting my hair in the middle of my forehead, combed it over my face and they cut it to the shape of my face. Mama took a picture of me. It was at home a long time, then finally it was gone. It was not flattering.

I remember Aunt Malinda Hubbard who helped Grandma when she was sick. Aunt Malinda had two sisters, one named Lizzie, and a brother, Dave Hubbard. Dave and Uncle Will were friends. Dave could read and he was smart. Uncle Will lent him books, and they would talk a lot. I remember where they lived. They have all been dead a long time but I have good memories of them, of their kindnesses to my Grandmother Gilliam at times when she was sick and their help and comfort to the family when she died. Aunt Malinda looked Out for me when Grandmother was sick. The night that Grandma Gilliam died, Aunt Malinda took me out under the Paradise Tree, sat down in a rocking chair and took me in her arms to comfort me. She talked and sang. She was a good person and a great friend.

I spent a lot of time with Grandpa. He took me to all the funerals at the Lauderdale Springs Cemetery which was high on a hill just across the road from his home. You could stand on the old railroad bed at the side of the house and look into the cemetery. Whenever Grandpa saw a funeral up there he could call me, take me by the hand and say, "Come on Elis-a-beth" and we would cross the road to attend the funeral. I am not sure if Grandpa always knew the person who was being buried but we went to every funeral. I must have been fascinated and wanted to go but it also scared me to death because of so many tales that were told me, most of them by Grandpa. Aunt Malinda talked to me a lot, too. The most horrifying memory is a story about someone being buried and for some reason unknown to me, later dug up and, the body was found to have moved. I don't know how much of what they told me was true but I believed every word of it.

Grandpa and Grandmother Gilliam are buried in this cemetery as are Great-grandmother Sarah N. E. McKinley Dearman Parker and many other relatives. The cemetery was established in 1834 and now is maintained beautifully through a perpetual care fund.

After Grandma Gilliam died and Grandpa came to live with us in Payneville, I took over the early morning job of making coffee for Grandpa. I was about eight years old. Grandpa was up long before daylight and had the fire going in the cooking stove. I remember standing on a stool so I could reach the coffee pot on the stove. Grandpa wanted his coffee scalding hot. I served his coffee to him where he always sat by the stove in his ladder-back chair with a steer hide seat that he had made himself. That chair is now in my kitchen, a reminder of the conversations we had many long years ago.

It was generally believed that Sarah N. E. McKinley Dearman always kept money hidden in or around the house, some of it being gold coins. During the War Between the States there was a military installation at Lauderdale Springs and when the war ended many soldiers were mustered out there. Money and food were scarce and the men would do anything for money to buy food and of course, that meant stealing. For a long time after the war men could

be seen loitering near the house, seeming to have heard about the money and hoping for a clue about where it might be. Years later, after Grandpa Gilliam had closed up the dogtrot and made it into a room for Uncle Will, some men crawled under the house during the night and cut a round hole through the floor and the bottom of a trunk which was under the bed in Uncle Will's room. Later Grandpa repaired the trunk with a piece of metal, bradded over the hole. Actually there were two trunks. Later one was given to me and the other to my brother, Albert. Albert was named for Grandpa and I was named for Grandma. Also, Albert was given a big oval shaped picture of Grandpa and I now have the matching picture of Grandma Gilliam. The trunks and Grandpa's picture were burned in a fire when Albert's house burned. The trunks were no more than 17 inches wide and 8 inches deep.

Mother said the money was never hidden in the trunk so the work of the thieves who sawed through the floor was in vain. Mother said the money was hidden in a can and she sneaked and looked at it sometimes, but after the death of Great-grandmother Sarah N. E. Dearman it was never found.

I remember one night in the winter time when there was a fire in the fireplace and Grandpa was telling some kind of scary tale as he often did. I was just looking out in the dark and I happened to look down and a man was standing there, jammed up against the chimney. I was standing on a stool as I usually did and when I looked down he looked me in the eye as I did him, then he ran. I feel sure he could hear something of what was being said. Grandpa thought the man was listening for any mention of the money everyone thought was in the house. After the property was sold, a Mr. Bishop, who tore the house down many years later, said he never found any money. Mr. Baumgardner who later acquired this property, as well as the Lauderdale Springs Resort property, told us he did not find the money either. Mother knew there was money there as she had seen it. Mrs. Baumgardner still owns this property as well as the Lauderdale Springs Resort property.

Mother told me that Mrs. Crooker, the mother of the owner of the resort, often gave seances, and Grandpa Gilliam took her sometimes to see them, but she was scared and was always happy when Grandpa took her home. Mr. Crooker's mother had an organ which she would begin playing, then suddenly she would stop and go into a trance then start talking to the dead. A different voice would answer. No one seemed to know how she did it. She never charged for it and there were always people curious enough to go.

During the War for Southern Independence, the Confederate Government built a railroad from York, Alabama to Lauderdale to connect the Mobile and Railroad with the East Tennessee, Virginia and Georgia Railroad which was part of the railway system from Vicksburg to Rome, Georgia. This was used to transport soldiers and supplies to the Confederate General Hospital, which was located at the old Lauderdale Springs Resort. It ran past my Grandparent's home, so close there was barely room for Grandpa's wagon road between the roadbed and the fence by the side of the house. The facilities of the rail line were strained to capacity by the overpowering wartime logistical problems. The hospital was a major care and treatment center for the sick and wounded from Shiloh, Corinth, Champion Hill, Jackson, Iuka, Vicksburg and many other battles in the region.

Today about the only visible reminder of the significance of this historical locale is the Confederate Cemetery on a knoll in the peaceful woodland overlooking the site where the hospital was located. The seven and one-quarter acre cemetery is owned by the Winnie Davis Chapter No. 24, United Daughters of the Confederacy. The Chapter has established a trust fund which provides perpetual care for this last resting place for 1200 men who wore the gray.

Years later the area was again involved in wartime activities. When the Spanish-American War ended in 1899 troops of soldiers were moved by rail to Lauderdale Springs. Mother was about nine years old and recuperating from Typhoid fever at that time. She remembered watching from the window as the train loads of soldiers pulled up and unloaded by the side of her home. Soon they were all over the place, even in the yard. The countryside became a city of tents. The railway roadbed was a short cut to York and became a busy thoroughfare for soldiers seeking food and entertainment. I think Mother was frightened at first, but she said, "I remember I was kind of a pet among some of the men. They carried me around the camp and showed me how they lived and what they had to eat. I remember the 'hard tack' which was supposed to be some kind of bread was not really edible." Eventually the men were transferred to Chicamauga to be mustered out, after which the railroad was abandoned and the rails were taken away.

I learned a lot about the John Freemon Peel family and Daddy's early life from Daddy's sister, Fannie Peel Rigdon. Daddy and Aunt Fannie Rigdon were always close, closer than to anyone else in the family. Aunt Fannie talked to me at length about their early life. Aunt Fannie told me that Daddy attended school at the Tram Road School in the Flat Woods and later went to A & M College, now known as Mississippi State University in Starkville. She said he worked to help with his expenses, and he made good grades, especially in math. He only attended one term because he became ill. He returned home by horseback in the dead of winter, fording creeks where there were no bridges, and when he arrived at home he was exhausted and had pneumonia. He narrowly escaped death, but slowly recuperated and regained his robust health, however, he did not return to school.

Aunt Fannie Rigdon said that when they lived in the Flat Woods many nights she would look out her window and see the light in Daddy's room where he was studying.

Aunt Fannie Rigdon told me the following story. One day while they were living in the Flat Woods, Daddy, who was at that time a teen-age boy, drove a yoke of oxen and wagon into Porterville to pick up supplies for the home. When Daddy drove up to the store a young man named Salter made some loud and slurring remarks to the men gathered there, calling Daddy a country hoosier and taunting him with threats of what he could do to him. Salter considered himself to be a fearful prize fighter and had a reputation of a tough bully. Daddy invited him to come on over, Salter obliged and Daddy beat him to a pulp. The onlookers cheered with delight and Salter left town immediately, never to be seen again.

Porterville had a baseball team and a field to play on. They played Lauderdale and other teams. Since transportation was a problem most of the games were with teams in nearby communities. Daddy was the pitcher on the team. I understand he was good and could pitch equally well left handed or right handed. I am not certain but I believe the family was living in the Flat Woods when he played on this team. Daddy said later in life that he ruined a good right arm. Someone told me many years after Daddy had died that he could have played on professional teams. Jake Parmer who lived in Porterville, was on the team, also.

Once when Daddy and Grandpa Peel were not getting along Daddy left and went to Lauderdale and worked as a sawyer at the Tartt Lumber Company for \$1.50 a day. Daddy boarded in Lauderdale with Mr. and Mrs. Sam Walker, who were Mother's neighbors. Mother called them "Uncle Sam" and "Aunt Lulu" but they were not relatives. Uncle Sam and Aunt Lulu introduced them, playing cupid, so to speak.

Mother told me that she only met Grandpa John Freemon Peel one time when Daddy took her to eat at their home. She said Grandpa was a great teaser. She said he teased Daddy a lot.

After Mother and Daddy were married they rode the train to Louisiana where Daddy was working. He already had the job and had gone back to Lauderdale to marry. He was a saw filer at a big sawmill near Mt. Herman, Louisiana. They got their mail on a rural route from Osyka, Mississippi. Daddy was boarding with Mr. and Mrs. William Smith and arrangements were made for both Mother and Daddy to board there. The Smith's daughter, Ethel, met them at the train and gave Mother a bunch of violets in a small vase, she said to make Mother feel welcomed. The Smiths had four children: Ekert, Ethel, Billy, and Essie Mae. Mr. and Mrs. Smith were nice people but there was one little peculiarity - Mrs. Smith did not speak a word to her husband. She had announced to him 30 years previously that she never intended to have any more children, that she would never sleep with him again, or speak to him. I guess she must have kept her word. They had no more children, and Mother never heard her speak one word to him. When Mr. Smith felt like it was about time to eat, he would go out on the porch, where he could see when Mrs. Smith had the meal on the table, then he would go in and eat.

Aunt Fannie Rigdon told me about a time when Uncle Barney was having a bad time and wrote Daddy to send him \$75.00 to get his horse, Dallas, back. Daddy sent the money and Uncle Barney got Dallas back.

Once Uncle Barney Rigdon loaned Daddy \$500 so that he could go to Alabama to get into the sawmill business. The business was a success and Daddy repaid Uncle Barney after he got on his feet. Uncle Barney told me there never was a better sawmill man than John W. Peel.

Through the years Daddy had several sawmills and planing mills at various locations. The mill I remember best was the one on the Sucarnoochee River, across the road and the field from our home in Payneville, Alabama. This was a sawmill, planing mill and grist mill.

Daddy taught Mother how to determine the number of board feet in a piece of lumber. This pleased her because she was able to help Daddy with his business by figuring the board-feet in an order or a load of lumber.

I remember one very cold night when there was a commotion and we all got out of bed to find out what was wrong. Mother said Daddy had a dream about muddy water. We learned that Daddy had a superstition about muddy water, his one and only superstition, that whenever he dreamed about muddy water, his mill was burning or had burned. In this case it was certainly true. Daddy's mill was a big blaze. From our porch it looked like the whole countryside was afire.

I do not know how many mills Daddy had or how many burned. Some were many miles from home at remote sites where tracts of timber were being cut. In the early years the logging was done with oxen and big horses.

The remarks below, taken from Mother's brief autobiography, give some insight into Daddy's business life:

"A dear friend of mine introduced me to my future husband. John William Peel boarded in their home while he worked at a sawmill. The friend invited me home with her for a weekend so that was how the romance started. In the summer of 1910 we became engaged and married December 14, 1910. We left for Louisiana where John was manager of a sawmill and a filer for big circular saws. He sawed lumber and built us a two room house. I was so happy cooking for two. We had boarded with a lovely family until he could build our first home. Our friends called it our little 'playhouse.' The mill was soon to close so we moved to Bastrop, Louisiana where he was a saw filer for band saws. That was not a pleasant place to live as the people who lived there were very unfriendly. In December 1911, we moved back to my mother's home in Lauderdale Springs. John was unable to work because it rained for two months. He then bought timber south of Boyd, Alabama and bought a sawmill. He began sawing lumber and built another 'playhouse.' He put in a planing mill at Boyd. On June 30, 1912, our first child, a baby daughter, was born to us whom we named Ethel Inez. The baby was born at my mother's home in Lauderdale Springs. My mother's home was

a well built log house, although nobody could tell it was built of hewn logs, it was weather boarded outside and ceiled inside with wainscoting. My mother, I, and my first child, three generations, were all born in this same house. A Dr. Stevenson who delivered me also delivered my first baby, Inez.

"In March, 1914, we moved into our permanent home at Payneville, across the road from Hadden Church. This was a fine built home of sawed and air dried lumber according to the building standards of that time. It was here that our other six children were born and reared until adulthood.

"My husband was a Ruling Elder at Hadden Presbyterian Church for many years and served as Sunday School Superintendant and adult teacher for over 20 years. He was awarded a beautiful silver loving cup for his faithful and loyal support to Hadden Church. Mrs. Mamie Dial who was also a staunch supporter of this church went to Meridian and selected this cup to present to him.

"In the early 1940's Daddy moved his mill to Livingston as a partnership with Plez and Lofton Abrams - styled A & P Lumber Company. In 1946, Mr. Peel sold out the sawmill business in Livingston, Alabama. We sold our home at Payneville and moved to Meridian, Mississippi as Inez's health was declining and we knew that she needed us to be near so that we could help care for her as she was growing progressively worse. She came to live with us in our home in Meridian and we cared for her until her death, eleven months later."

While in Meridian, Daddy opened and operated the Peel Produce Company until they sold their home in Meridian and moved to Pachuta, Mississippi where he managed a big planer mill. The owner of the mill died in 1949 but they stayed on until January 1, 1951 at which time Daddy and Mother bought a home in Coatopa, Alabama and lived there while Daddy entered into a partnership with Mr. Paul Reed to operate a sawmill and planer mill in Demopolis, Alabama.

This was Daddy's last home and last business venture, for he died in an automobile accident on September 13, 1951.

Daddy's involvement with a civic venture when I was a child is impressed upon my memory. He became concerned with the need for a school for Negroes in Payneville. He was unable to get any support for his proposal but Daddy went ahead on his own. He sawed the lumber and planed it and helped to build a one room school for Negroes. He assisted in getting them a teacher and helped supervise the school. This one room school was between Hadden Church and the Sucarnochee River on the road to Porterville. Daddy's interest in education led him to become a candidate for membership on the Sumter County School Board. He was a strong supporter of education for everyone and would have made a good public servant but he was not an astute politician and was not elected. He was well liked, respected, and voted for by people who knew him, but he was not well known throughout the county.

My brother, Albert, reminded me of an incident that occurred at the store and post office at Payneville, Alabama when Aunt Kate was post mistress and also ran the store. Albert could only have been about four years old at the time but remembers hearing the story many times from Uncle Willis, from Aunt Kate, from Clabe Moore, from Arthur and from Grady Dial who, like Albert, had heard the story. Arthur, who was our first cousin and oldest of the first cousins, was visiting Dramie and Aunt Kate at the time of this happening. He remembered it well.

One evening after Aunt Kate had closed the store for the day and had gone home which was just up the road, Uncle Willis saw a light in the store. The light was moving back and forth so Uncle Willis went to investigate. He went inside and lighted a lamp and started looking for the uninvited visitor. Uncle Willis finally found a Negro hidden behind a counter. When Uncle Willis grappled with him the Negro flipped out a knife and cut Uncle Willis on his hand, but Uncle Willis was strong and managed to hold on to him to prevent the negro from killing him. Uncle Willis screamed for help. Aunt Kate and Arthur came running. Aunt Kate called for a

Negro, Clabe Moore, who worked for the family and he came running with his shotgun. Clabe told the Negro who was trying to kill Uncle Willis that if he moved he would blow his brains out. While Clabe was holding the shotgun on the assailant, Uncle Willis tied him up. All of this happened before the wide-eyed boy, Arthur Rigdon, who never forgot the minutest detail of the adventure. The sheriff's investigation found that the man had committed two murders and had been arrested but had escaped and was a fugitive from justice.

I remember one night when Daddy came home after he had been waylaid on the Carl Turk Road while returning from a business trip to Livingston. A Negro with whom Daddy had words shot at Daddy several times. One bullet went through his hat. Daddy traveled the Carl Turk road frequently, although it was not the only road to Livingston. We children were very frightened.

Daddy enjoyed life. He loved to travel and said it was educational. He once took the boys on a trip to Texas for several days. One exciting time for the family was when we all made a trip to Mussel Shoals, Alabama. I can't remember if all seven of us were born at that time. Daddy had a new Studebaker car and it had let down seats in the back. We had another delightful vacation when we went to Ocean Springs, Mississippi to visit the Smiths who were Mother and Daddy's friends. While in Ocean Springs we stayed in a tourist court. This was a new and exciting experience for all of us, but believe me, the tourist court of yesteryear was nothing like the elaborate and convenient motel of today.

In 1946 Mother and Daddy took what they said was a second honeymoon. Mother writes her remembrances about it in her short autobiography and described the itinerary as they drove through 29 states.

Daddy had a calculus book which he studied. Daddy was very good in Math and tried to teach us. He didn't have a lot of patience and I was his greatest failure. Daddy had a typewriter which he used with the hunt and peck system. It was a primitive model, called The Rex Visible, manufactured by a can company. It had only three rows of keys, but each key had three characters and would shift up or down. Daddy became a proficient typist and it served him well in his business, and he always typed the letters he wrote to the boys when they were away from home.

Daddy joined the Masons at Oak Grove Lodge in Kemper County, Mississippi. He always kept his membership there and became a lifetime Shrine member in Abba Temple. He took pride in his membership in the Masonic Bodies and was dedicated to the aims, purposes, and programs of the order. He got great pleasure from his association with his fellow Shriners and from the functions and programs of the Shrine and regularly attended Shrine ceremonials in Mobile and Meridian. In 1920 he took a month-long Shriner-sponsored train tour across the West. On one occasion Mother and Daddy invited Miss Laura Briggs to go with them so that Mother would have company while Daddy was attending the events the ladies were not invited to attend. Miss Laura was the teacher at our school at that time. They did have fun.

He liked sports. For a number of years Daddy and Mother never missed a Blue and Grey Football Game in Montgomery. He went to wrestling matches often, or as much as possible. This, most often, would have been in Meridian. I would doubt Mother's going, but it is possible.

One place he certainly did not take Mother was to rooster fights in Sumter County. I think they were illegal in Sumter County, and perhaps everywhere. The profits from the rooster fights was used to build what is known as The Rooster Bridge over the Tombigbee River from Sumter County to Marengo County. It was a beautiful bridge. It looked like a bridge. Rooster Bridge was the official name and it was so marked on the bridge. It is not there today.

Now you cross the Tombigbee on a very ordinary looking bridge that blocks the view of the beautiful river.

I remember that Daddy always had a bird dog. He must have named every one of his dogs "Big Pup" because that is the only name I remember. I have a picture of Big Pup. He is posing with his cap on. He thought he was people. Daddy truly loved to hunt, especially quail, but turkey hunting was a real challenge to him. I have seen him sit for hours making a turkey callers. He loved deer hunting. If there was a big hunt he was there. He also had good hunting land of his own to hunt on. He was an expert squirrel hunter and provided the ingredients for the delicious stews we enjoyed in the season. All the boys enjoyed hunting. My brother, Albert, and his son, David, still hunt.

Daddy owned a pistol and was an expert marksman. Once he decided Inez and I should learn to shoot. Inez didn't want to but I decided to try and nearly knocked myself down. I dropped out of that pistol class after one lesson. He was very much disappointed with his dismal failure to teach his one student.

A long time ago Daddy used oxen in his logging operations. These, later, were supplanted by big horses, and later by trucks. I have an impressive photograph of him with his oxen pulling a wagon with a huge log on it.

Searching for the records, relics and footprints left by Richard Bracewell, Gentleman of St. Bartholomew Parish, London, England and his descendants has been a delightful adventure. Reviewing my immense files of documents and research notes and compiling them into this publication, at first, seemed like a hopeless undertaking. When I sifted through stacks of papers, I found many duplications, because many previously found bits of information were rediscovered during later research expeditions. Some items had been typed and filed as many as ten times. I resolved the enormous confusion of organizing the material by inventing an unorthodox method of editing by which I clipped individual items of information and taped them together into long strings of copy that were more manageable. Then the chore became a pleasure, and, many times I recalled the ecstasy of those magic moments when I had unearthed from the dusty file in an archive or court house some bit of vital information for which I had searched for an eternity.

It is my desire that this recording of some of the history of Richard the Gentleman and his descendants will help others to know and understand and appreciate their heritage.

*Lives of great men all remind us
We can make our lives sublime,
And, departing leave behind us
Footprints in the sands of time -
Henry Wadsworth Longfellow*

APPENDIX

PEEL FAMILY RECORDS - PRESERVED FOR CONTINUING RESEARCH

The 1779 Hertford County Tax lists the following (LP 30.1):

District No. 4:

John Peele 2 cattle, 1 horse, 50 pds. cash. (p. 60)

Robert Peele: 125 acres land, 8 cattle. (p. 60)

Thos. Peele: 25 acres land, 1 cow, 8 s. cash. (p. 72)

Wm. Peele: 50 acres land, 1 horse, 2 cattle, 5-16-9 cash. (p. 73)

District No. 5:

Edward Peele: 75 acres entered land, 7 cattle, 1 mare, 28 pds. cash. (p. 82)

The 1782 Hertford County Tax lists the following (Cr 051.701.2):

District No. 4:

Thos. Peele: land, 25 acres land; horses & mules, 1; cattle, 3. (p. 19)

Wm. Peel: land, 50 acres; horses & mules, 1; cattle, 7. (p. 21)

Robert Peel: List not returned.

District No. 5:

Demcy Peel: land, 100 acres; cattle, 12. (p. 23)

Edward Peel: land, 100 acres; cattle, 8. (p. 23A)

The 1784 Hertford County Tax lists the following (LP 64.1):

Capt. William Outlaw's Co.: (Apparently this was designated Districts 4 and 5 in 1782)

Edward Peel: land, 100 acres; free Polls, 1. (p. 12)

Demcey Peel: land, 100 acres; free polls, 1. (p. 12A)

Thomas Peel: land, 25 acres; free polls, 1. (p. 12A)

William Peel: land, 50 acres; free polls, 1. (p. 13A)

Robert Peel: land, 150 acres; free polls, 1. (p. 13A)

Capt. James Bacon's Co.:

Moses Peel: land, 0 acres; free polls, 1. (p. 15A)

There was also a Daniel Peel in Hertford County, who does not appear in the tax. He was a Revolutionary soldier, and in his claim for back pay from the state says that he was a Sergeant in the Continental line, enlisting in Hertford County In 1778. He appointed James Carraway his attorney to settle his claim 6 July 1792.

1790 Hertford County Census:

Peal, Edward: White males over 16 - 2, under 16 - 3; White females - 3; Slaves - 0.

Peal, Dempsey: White males over 16 - 1, under 16 - 4; White females - 1; Slaves - 0.

Peal, Ann: White males over 16 - 0, under 16 - 3; White females - 2; Slaves - 0.

Peal, Thos: White males over 16 - 1, under 16 - 3; White females - 3; Slaves - 1.

Ann Peel was presumably the widow of Robert or William. Note that Edward Peel was at least old enough to have a son over age 16. Edward is not listed in Hertford in the 1800 Census, but there was a man of that name in Martin Co. in that year. Ann and Thomas Peel were both in Hertford in 1800, but neither was listed in 1810, and by 1820 only a Wineford Peel

Peal, Ann: White males over 16 - 0, under 16 - 3; White females - 2; Slaves - 0.
Peal, Thos: White males over 16 - 1, under 16 - 3; White females - 3; Slaves - 1.

Ann Peel was presumably the widow of Robert or William. Note that Edward Peel was at least old enough to have a son over age 16. Edward is not listed in Hertford in the 1800 Census, but there was a man of that name in Martin Co. in that year. Ann and Thomas Peel were both in Hertford in 1800, but neither was listed in 1810, and by 1820 only a Wineford Peel appears there.

Hertford County was formed in 1759 from Chowan, Bertie and Northampton Counties, and there were apparently Peels in all these counties. No Peels appear on the Bertie County Tax of 1753, but the 1757 Tax (John Brown's list) shows Daniel Peal in the house of Moses Bonner. The 1753 Chowan County Tax lists Jesse Peel in Richard Bond's district. Neither of these Peels owned lands, and I do not know if they were in the area that became Hertford Co.

No early Northampton County Tax lists exist, but a petition for the formation of Hertford County in 1759 (LP Box 1) includes among the signers Pasco Pealle of Northampton County, and the Northampton Peels are of interest to us. These, and probably all other Peels of eastern North Carolina, came from Nansemond County, Virginia (now the city of Suffolk), on the North Carolina border, where a Peel family was established before 1700. Unfortunately the records of Nansemond are also thoroughly burned. Several of the Peels who settled in Northampton Co. were Quakers, and the Quaker records provide excellent information on some members of the family, but not Dempsey. These Peels bought lands in southeastern Northampton Co. near Rich Square Quaker Meeting, including lands on Cattawiskey Swamp, which runs from Northampton into Hertford County. It would be interest to try to determine if Hertford District No. 5, where Dempsey Peel lived, was in this part of Hertford.

A number of Peel brothers moved from Nansemond to Northampton County with their widowed mother. She, Judith Peele, made her will there 22 June, 1756, probated August 1756, naming (not in order of birth) sons: John, Robert, Joseph, Josiah and Joshua; and daughters: Sarah Duke and Mary Granberry. Witnesses were William Rutland and Abram Bruce, and the executor was her son-in-law William Granberry. We can trace her children as follows:

1. Robert Sr., born 29 June 1709, died 13 July 1782, and was an elder of the Quaker meeting. I did not find his initial deed of purchase, but on 14 April 1755 he sold to Robert Peele Jr., 295 acres on the north side of Catawiskey Swamp, part of a patent to James Wood, 1 April 1723. His first wife, Elizabeth, died 26 April 1763, and his second wife was named Charity. His will was made in Northampton County, 1 January 1782, proven September 1782. His children were: Robert Jr., born September 15, 1730, married Margaret B. Peele, born June 12, 1742. Robert removed to Contentney Meeting, Wayne County in 1773. The Rich Square records show the following children:

Christian, born January 1756, married Joseph Hall 21 November 1772

Mary, born 21 February 1757.

Jesse, born 29 March 17, 1759.

Josey, born 27 March 1761, died 4 Sep. 1767.

William, born 17 April 1763.

Pharaby, born 27 March 1765.

Robert, born 6 March 1767.

Abner, born 14 October 1769.

Passco, born July 29, 1733. A petitioner for the formation of Hertford County in 1759, but does not appear in his father's will.

Elizabeth, born July 9, 1736, married (?) Bryant.

Mary, born February 2, 1742, married Thomas Hollowell, December 7, 1760.

Sarah, born July 30, 1746, married (?) Newsom.

David, born October 10, 1751.

Judith, born October 24, 1754, married Josiah Cox April 19, 1777.

Jeremiah, born June 9, 1756, died November 22, 1779, married Elizabeth Daughtry, January 20, 1776.

Anna, born May 4, 1757, married Cornelius Outland.

Charity, born 27 May 1759, died 5 June 1777.

Abba, born March 1, 1761, married (?) Jinnett.

Betty, born June 18, 1762, died December 13, 1779.

Rachel, born December 1, 1764.

Celia, born August 4, 1766.

Sarah, born November 22, 1712, died December 2, 1784, married (?) Duke.

Josiah, "of Nansemond County, Virginia" purchased 100 acres on the south side of Catawisca meadow joining Patrick O'Quin from Thomas Deans, 20 Feb. 1743/4 (1:99). Styling himself a Carpenter, he sold this land to Robert Peele Jr. 19 Feb. 1754 (2:101). He was received in membership at Rich Square Quaker Meeting 4 Apr. 1762, and dismissed to Contentnea Meeting, Wayne County in 1772.

Joshua, "of Nansemond Co., Va.", purchased 320 acres on Long Meadow in Northampton County from Etheldred Ruffin, November 13, 1750 (1:472). Does not appear in the Quaker records.

Joseph.

Mary, married William Granberry.

John, born August 2, 1729, died January 1, 18___. He was a minister of the Rich Square Quaker Meeting, and had a wife, Mary. Children of John and Mary Peele:

Milercent, born April 18, 1755, married Josiah Outland December 16, 1770.

Edmond, born September 9, 1757-7, died December 1819.

Isabel, born February 1, 1760, married Job Parker August 20, 1775. Mary, born October 14, 1762.

Thomas, born December 9, 1764.

Tempe, born January 18, 1767.

Martha, born March 17, 1769.

Sarah, born August 7, 1771.

John, born July 17, 1774.

One possibility for the ancestry of Dempsey Peel is that he was a son of one of the non-Quaker brothers, Joshua and Joseph, listed above. It would be helpful to locate them to see if they lived in the area that became part of Hertford County. Alternatively, Dempsey or his father might have come directly from Nansemond County, Va. Few records survive to search there, but we do have, in published form, the Vestry Book of Upper Nansemond Parish, starting in 1743, and Virginia Land Patents, published to 1736. Although these may not identify Dempsey's parentage it might at least develop a general outline of the family. An examination of the records of Edenton District Court, which had superior jurisdiction over Hertford Co, until

1806, might be helpful. The first Peel was evidently one Robert Peel. Although he settled in Nansemond Co. he also had a grant of 350 acres on Pasquotank "Rasptanck" River in North Carolina, granted 25 September 1663.

EARLY GENERATIONS OF THE PEEL FAMILY

For the first century of their residence in America most of the Peels lived in Nansemond County, Virginia, now the City of Suffolk, along the North Carolina border. Unfortunately, most of the records of Nansemond were destroyed, so it is difficult to learn much about early members of the family. The major sources we do have are the Virginia patent books, now published through 1736, and the Vestry Book of Upper Nansemond Parish, which commences with 1743. From these we can draw an incomplete account of the family. In the middle of the 18th century most of the Peels left Nansemond County and settled throughout eastern North Carolina. These were apparently members of the fourth and fifth generations of the family, and included Dempsey Peel.

The first Peel in Virginia was one Francis Peale, but I have found no evidence that he was related to the Nansemond County Peels. The Virginia Patent Books show us that Thomas Crompe received a grant of 500 acres in James City County, 28 September 1633 for the importation of various settlers, including "Fr. Peale." (CAVALIERS AND PIONEERS, ABSTRACTS OF VIRGINIA LAND PATENTS & GRANTS by N. M. Nugent - I:31) A grant to Thomas Hill in James City County, 10 October 1645, is mentioned as adjoining land of Francis Peale (I:159) Francis Peale received a grant of 50 acres on the border of James City and York Counties 21 May 1645. (I:242) Unfortunately, the records of James City County are thoroughly destroyed.

The Nansemond County Peels descend from one Robert Peele, and I will now take up his family, treating them by generations, as well as can be guessed.

FIRST GENERATION

1. Robert Peele, Sr. does not appear in the Virgini grants as an importation headright. This could imply that he was born in Virginia, however, it is possible that a record of his imporation was lost. Robert had settled in Nansemond County before 1663, for a grant to Bowles of 350 acres on the West Branch of Elizabeth River, 15 February 1663, notes that the land was initially granted to Richard Jones, 18 October 1655, by him assigned to Robert Peele & John Waite, and by them assigned to Bowles. (I:497) Robert Peele received a grant of 350 acres on the S. W. side of Pasbetanke River, between the land of Doctor Relfe & John Battle, 25 September 1663 (P.B. 4:96) for transportation of seven persons into the colony: Wm. Cornix, Jno. Shard, Mary Carter, Jno. Sarmar, Wm. Whiter, Mary Jones and Jno. Shalpe. (I:426) This grant was actually in what is now North Carolina, on the Pasquotank River, but Robert does not seem to have settled there, and instead obtained lands in Nansemond County. We then find a grant to Robt. Peele Senr. & Robt. Peele Junr. of 175 acres in Nansemond County, at the head of Mr. Bennett's Creek, 30 April 1679. (P.B. 6, p. 678) This is described as beginning by the Mill Run, running to the Parish land, and "by said Peele's house and orchard"...125 acres being a halfe of ancient granted to one More & Welston; escheated to Samuel Granberry conveyed to sd. Peele and 50 acres due for transportation of Tho. Coterell. (II:196) The next mention of a Robert Peel is in 1703, and this is probably Robert Junior, mentioned in the grant of 1679. It appears that Robert Senior had other sons as well.

SECOND GENERATION - Householders in 1704.

2. Robert Peele, Jr. is mentioned obtaining a land grant with his father in 1679. He married Sarah, widow of Thomas Jarrat, and on 24 April 1703 received a grant of 134 Acres in the Lower Parish of Nansemond County on the east side of Nansemond River, beginning near Sleepy Hole and joining John Peters and Belson (PB 9:512), granted to Thomas Jarrat, 6 April 1671, who bequeathed to his wife Sarah, who intermarried with sd. Peale. (III:67) Robert is listed with 275 acres in Nansemond County on the Quit Rent Roll of 1704. He perhaps died soon after, and may be the Robert Peel whose will was probated in Princess Anne County, Virginia in 1705. Unfortunately this will is not available in printed form. Robert does not seem to have lived in Princess Anne County, but his will might have been recorded both there and in Nansemond if he had business interests in the both counties. His sons were perhaps Ephrim (4) and Joseph (5).

3. William Peale was perhaps a brother or elder son of Robert Junior. He received a land grant of 580 acres in the upper Parish of Nansemond County and on the S. W. side of Corapeake Swamp, 7 November 1700 (P.B. 9:277) joining John Battle and crossing the Myr Meddow Branch to Wm. Edwards line. (III:38) He is listed on the Quit Rent Roll of 1704 with 180 acres, and his lands on the head of 6 Mile Run are mentioned in a grant to James Reddick in the Upper Parish, 13 November 1704. (III:229)

THIRD GENERATION - Not Landowners by 1704

4. Ephrim Peele was perhaps the son of Robert (2) and brother of Joseph (5). Efram Peele & Joseph Peele received a grant of 112 acres in the Upper Parish of Nansemond and on the South side of Mirie Meddow Swamp on 28 April 1711. (P.B. 10:13; III:115) Ephrim received another grant of 100 acres in the Upper Parish joining Christopher Guin 11 July 1719. (P.B.10:441; III:215) In the Vestry Book his last land is mentioned as being processioned (boundaries walked) in 1747, 1752 and 1755. The name Ephrim occurs in this context until 1768, but an Ephrim, Jr. is also mentioned in 1755 and 1759, and the later records probably belong to him.

5. Joseph Peel was probably the brother of Ephrim, Sr. with whom he received the grant of 28 April 1711. He would seem to be the most likely choice to be the husband of widow Judith Peel, who made her will in Northampton County, N. C. in 1756. Judith's sons were Robert (8), born June 29, 1709; Josiah (9); Joshua (10); Joseph (11); and John (12), born August 2, 1729.

6. ____ Peel. The will of John Norsworthy, made in Isle of Wight County (just north of Nansemond), 5 March 1710, mentions his wife, Isabel, and grants to his "son-in-law", John Peel, a slave already in the possession of his mother. "Son-in-law" here likely means step-son, in which case John Norsworthy must have married the widow of a Peel who died before 1710, leaving a son named John (13) who was born before 1710.

FOURTH GENERATION

7. Ephraim Peel, Jr.'s lands are mentioned as being processioned in 1755 and 1759, and he is probably the Ephraim mentioned in 1760, 1763 and 1768. Apparently, he died or left Nansemond County before the tax of 1783.

8. Robert Peel, June 29, 1709 - July 13, 1782, of Northampton County, N. C., married first Elizabeth (?) and second Charity (?), with male issue Robert, Jr. (18) born September 15, 1730; Passco (19) born July 29, 1733; David (20) born October 19, 1751; Jerimiah 21 born June 9,

1756.

9. Josiah Peel, probably born about 1715, moved from Nansemond to Northampton County, N. C. in 1754 and thence to Wayne County, N. C. in 1772. He might be the Josiah Peal listed in Bertie County, N. C. in 1790 with a household of 2 males over 16, 3 males under 16 and 5 females.

10. Joshua Peel had land possessioned in Nansemond County in 1747 and 1748, and moved to Northampton County in 1750. He might be the Joshua listed in Bertie County in 1790, with no children at home. He or Josiah was probably the father of William (22) and Dempsey (23).

11. Joseph Peel had land proccessioned in Nansemond County from 1759 to 1769. He is probably the Joseph who witnessed a deed from Wm. Greene to Vinea and Daniel Eure in Gates County, 19 August 1780 (A:611) and is listed in Gates County in the State Census of 1787 with a household consisting of 2 white males aged 21-60, 1 other white male and 2 white females. He was still in Gates in 1790, but made no deeds there.

12. John Peel, born August 2, 1729 - died January 22, 18__, was listed on the 1790 Nansemond County Census. Male issue: Edmond (24) born September 9, 1757; Thomas (25) born December 9, 1764; John (26) born July 17, 1774.

14. William Peel had lands proccessioned in Nansemond County in 1747 and 1752. He is probably the William who is listed on the tax lists of Hertford County in 1779, 1782 and 1784. His widow might be the Ann Peel listed in the 1790 and 1800 Hertford County Censuses. He and the next listed, Robert (15), should be considered likely possibilities for the father of Dempsey Peel.

15. Robert Peel had land proccessioned in Nansemond County from 1747 to 1768. He is probably the Robert taxed in Hertford County in 1779, 1782 and 1784. Like William Peel, he apparently died before the 1790 Census and is a possible father of Dempsey Peel.

16. Jesse Peel had lands proccessioned in Nansemond County from 1752 to 1771. He might also be the Jesse taxed in Chowan County N. C. in 1753. Jesse was still living in Nansemond County at the time of the 1783 tax, in which his household consisted of 7 whites and 1 black.

17. Daniel Peel, taxed in Bertie County, N. C. in 1757.

FIFTH GENERATION

18. Robert Peel, Jr., born September 15, 1730, married first Margaret B. Peele. He removed from Northampton County to Wayne County, N. C., and thence to Edgecombe County, where he purchased land in 1774. His second wife was named Catherine, and he made his will in Edgecombe September 15, 1807, proven November 1808. This names his wife; daughters Mary Davis, Feriby Horn and Margaret Outland; sons Jesse, Willis, and John; granddaughter Mary Hall and grandson Fletcher, son of David Peele, deceased. His widow, Catherine, made her will June 17, 1812, naming no Peel heirs. Robert (18) had the following male issue:

a. John, of Edgecombe County 1790.

b. Jesse, born March 29, 1759 - of Wayne County 1790,

c. Willis - probably the William Peel recorded as born April 17, 1763 - of Wayne County in 1790

d. Robert, born March 6, 1767 - Will, Edgecombe County 24 Feb. 1803 names as heirs his wife, Esther; Son Josiah; daughters Tempy and Mary - witnessed by Robert Peele Sr., John Peele and Elizabeth Peele.

e. Abner, born October 14, 1769, will - Edgecombe County 18 July 1798 probated Nov. 1798. Estate papers show his heirs were: Christian Hall, Mary Woodard, Jesse Peelle, Fereby Horn,

Reuben Peelle Jr., David Peelle, Margaret Outland and John Peelle.

f. David - estate administered Wayne County, 1807.

g. Reuben - perhaps the Reuben who appears in Martin County in the 1800 Census.

19. Passco Peel, born July 29, 1733. is not mentioned in his father's will, 1782, however, the 1790 Census lists him in Wayne County with a household of 1 male over 16, 1 male under 16, and 5 females. No probate appears for him in Wayne County. Dempsey Peel does not appear in the Wayne County deeds.

20. Davis Peel, born October 10, 1751, is probably the David listed in Dobbs County in 1790 with a household of 2 males over 16, 2 males under 16, 2 females and 3 slaves. Most all the Dobb County records were destroyed.

21. Jerimiah Peel, born June 9, 1756 - died November 22, 1779. He married in 1776 Elizabeth Daughtry and left one son, Joel.

22. William Peel of Bertie County in 1790 with a household of 1 male over 16, 3 males under 16 and 3 females.

23. Dempsey Peel, a different man from my ancestor, is listed in Bertie County in the 1800 Census. The Bertie estates show he died soon after November 1809.

24. Edmond Peele, born September 9, 1757 - died in Northampton County, December 7, 1819. Listed in Northampton County in the 1790 Census with a household of 1 male over 16, 3 males under 16, 5 female and 3 free blacks.

25. Thomas Peele, born December 9, 1764, is listed in Northampton County in 1790.

27. Edward Peel was previously proposed as a possible father for Dempsey, but this does not appear to be correct. He might instead be a brother. Edward had lands proccessioned in Nansemond County in 1771. He is then listed in Hertford County, N. C. in taxes of 1779, 1782 and 1784 and the 1790 Census. He purchased 156 acres in Martin County, N. C. from Job Stallings December 19, 1792 (C:142) and is listed there in the 1800 Census. No record of sale of this land appears, so this tract probably passed to his heirs (early Martin County estates records are lost) who were likely among the five younger Peels listed in in the 1800 Martin County Census: Jonothan, Amos, Moses, Reuben and Jesse. Dempsey Peel does not appear in the Martin County deeds.

28. Dempsey Peel, born shortly before 1755 of Hertford and Edgecombe Counties, is in my line of direct descent. He does not appear in the Upper Nansemond Vestry Book.

29. Jerimiah Peel, one of two Peels still in Nansemond County in the tax of 1783.

30. John Peel, of Hertford County in the tax of 1779. He is probably the John Peel listed in Martin County, N. C. at the time of the Censuses of 1786, 1790 and 1800.

31. Moses Peel, first appears in Hertford County in the tax of 1784. Probably, he the Moses Peel of Martin County at the time of the 1800 Census.

32. Thomas Peel of Hertford County in taxes of 1779, 1782 1784 and the Censuses of 1790 and 1800.

33. James Peel of Martin County in Censuses of 1790 and 1800.

34. James Peel of Pitt County, N. C. in the Census of 1790 with a household of 3 males over 16, 2 under 16 and 5 females. Of the early Pitt records only the deeds survive, and these do not mention a Dempsey Peel.

35. Francis Peel of Currituck County, N. C. in 1790.

36. John Peel of Currituck County in 1799.

37. Christopher Peel of Currituck County in 1790.

